

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. III.
THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.
(PĀRĀJIKA, SAMGHĀDISESA, ANIYATA, NISSAGGIYA.)

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1881.

THE EDITOR HAS THOUGHT IT APPROPRIATE TO APPEND TO THIS VOLUME THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIXED TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY, WHICH CONTAINS AN ACCOUNT OF THE THREE COUNCILS AND OF THE CONVERSION OF CEYLON TO THE BUDDHIST FAITH. EXTRACTS FROM THIS ACCOUNT HAVE BEEN GIVEN IN ENGLISH BY TURNOUR IN THE JOURNAL AS. SOC. BENGAL, VOL. VI. p. 727, ET SEQ.

CORRECTIONS.

- p. 21, ll. 3, 4. Read dvayaṃdvayasamâpattim.
p. 28, ll. 9, 10. Read dvayaṃdvayasamâpatti.
p. 44, l. 13. Read saddhâya.

- 18,34 *for bhikkusaṃgho read bhikkhusaṃgho*
31,11 *for abinisîdenti read abhinishîdenti*
55,28 *for jantagghena read jantaggena*
75,11 *for ithannâmo read itthannâmo*
79 (header) *for PÂRAJIKÂ read PÂRÂJIKÂ*
84,13 *for vijâyeyyaṃ read vijâyeyyan (defective printing)*
89,30 *for ahiṇḍati read âhiṇḍati*
121,22 *for nama read nâma (defective printing)*
128,30 *for mâtugamo read mâtugâmo*
135,20 *for vâreyâni read vâreyyâni*
146,11 *for upasamkamitvâ read upasaṃkamitvâ*
147,18 *for dhamanisanthagatto read dhamanisanthatagatto*
157,22 *for bhikkunâ read bhikkhunâ*
158,6 *for pattabaṃ read pattabbaṃ*
168,12 *for adhikaraṇassa read adhikaraṇassa*
170,16 *for dukkaṭaditthi read dukkaṭaditṭhi*
176,24 *for ithannâmañ read itthannâmañ*
181,15 *for upasâko read upâsako*
183,10 *for samâcarâ read samâcârâ*
202,25 *for vipavutṭhasaññi read vipavutṭhasaññi*
204,3 *for upannam read uppannam*
204,20 *for pañcâhupanne read pañcâhuppanne*
207,29 *for samaṇeriyâ read sâmaṇeriyâ*
208,34 *for uppassayaṃ read upassayaṃ*
210,18 *for ñâtikasaññi read ñâtikasaññi*
254,10 *for adikammikassâ read âdikammikassâ*

CONTENTS.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.

- I. THE FOUR PÂRĀJIKĀ RULES. pp. 1-109.
 - II. THE THIRTEEN SAMĠHĀDISESA RULES. pp. 110-186.
 - III. THE TWO ANIYATA RULES. pp. 187-194.
 - IV. THE THIRTY NISSAGGIYA PĀCITTIYA RULES. pp. 195-266.
-

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa. pp. 267-279.

The historical Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Samanta Pâsâdikâ.
pp. 283-343.

VINAYAPITAKAM.

SUTTAVIBHAṄGA (PÂRÂJIKAM).

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I.

PÂRÂJIKĀ, I.

Tena समयेना बुद्धो भगवो वेराज्यायं विहरति नाेरुपुचिमन्दमूले महतां भिक्कुसङ्घेना सद्धिं पाँचमत्तेहि भिक्कुसतेहि. असो को वेराजो ब्राह्मणोः समणो कालु भो गोतमो स्यापुतो स्याकुलं पबजितो वेराज्यायं विहरति नाेरुपुचिमन्दमूले महतां भिक्कुसङ्घेना सद्धिं पाँचमत्तेहि भिक्कुसतेहि. तं को पना भगवन्तं गोतमं एवमं कल्याणो कित्तिसद्धो अब्हुग्गतोः इति पि सो भगवो अरहं सममसंबुद्धो विज्जकारणसम्पण्णो सुगतो लोकाविदुं अनुत्तरो पुरिसदम्मसाराथि सत्था देवमानुससंणं बुद्धो भगवो, सो इमं लोकं सदेवकं समारकं सब्रह्मकं ससमानब्रह्मणं पजं सदेवमानुसं सयं अब्धिंसा सच्चिकत्वा पवेदति, सो धम्मं देसि अदिकल्याणं मज्जे कल्याणं परि्योसअकल्याणं सत्थं सव्याणंणं केवलपरिपुण्णं परिसुद्धं ब्रह्मचरियं पकसेति. सधु को पना तथारूपंणं अरहतं दसंणं होति. ||1|| अथा को वेराजो ब्राह्मणो येना भगवो ते' उपसंकमि, उपसंकमित्वा भगवतां सद्धिं सम्मोदि, सम्मोदणियं कथं सारणियं विसारेत्वा एकमन्तं

nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verañño brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: sutantaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama, na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā 'ti. nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussaīya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā 'ti. || 2 ||

arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyaño, yena maṃ pariyañena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūparaśā saddaraśā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhavaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhama. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaño, yena maṃ pariyañena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyaño, yena maṃ pariyañena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā . . . anuppādadhama. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaño . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. akiriyaḍo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyaño, yena maṃ . . . akiriyaḍo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaño . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. ucchedaḍo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyaño, yena maṃ . . . ucchedaḍo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaño . . .

no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv. esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . venayiko samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . tapassī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. tapanīy' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinna-mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi. || 3 ||

seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisāyitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭācchāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjheyya kinti sv āssa vacanīyo jeṭṭho vā kaṇiṭṭho vā 'ti. jeṭṭho 'ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo, so hi nesam jeṭṭho hotīti. evam eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūṭāya

pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosam padāletvā eko 'va loke anuttaram sammasambodhim abhisambuddho. sv āham brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa. || 4 || āradham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahoṣi asallīnam, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam. so kho aham brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. vitakkavicāranam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṃgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. || 5 || so evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānañjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittam abhininnāmesim, so anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi seyyath' idaṃ : ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi jātisahasāsaṃ pi jātisatasahasāsaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe, amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāp' āsim evaṃnāmo . . . evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' uppanno 'ti, iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. ayam kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosambhā. || 6 || so evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānañjappatte sattānam cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittam abhi-

ninnâmesim. so dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-
 mânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne pañite
 suvaññe dubbaññe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satto
 pajânâmi, ime vata bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâ-
 gatâ vaciduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâ-
 gatâ ariyânaṃ upavâdaka micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikamma-
 samâdânâ te kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ
 vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ, ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâya-
 sucaritena samannâgatâ vacisucaritena samannâgatâ manosu-
 caritena samannâgatâ ariyânaṃ anupavâdaka sammâdiṭṭhikâ
 sammâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ te kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ
 sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannâ 'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunâ
 visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne
 uppajjamâne hîne pañite suvaññe dubbaññe sugate duggate
 yathâkammûpage satte pajânâmi. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa
 rattiya majjhime yaṃe dutiya vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ
 vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appa-
 mattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me
 brâhmaṇa dutiya abhinibbidhâ ahosi kukkuṭacchâpakasseva
 aṇḍakosamhâ. ||7|| so evaṃ samâhite oitte parisuddhe pari-
 yodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye
 ðhite ânañjappatte âsavânaṃ khayaññaṇaya cittaṃ abhininnâ-
 mesim, so idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim,
 ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodho 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ dukkha-
 nirodhagâminî paṭipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ime
 âsavâ 'ti yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavasamudayo 'ti
 yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavanirodho 'ti yathâ-
 bhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, ayaṃ âsavanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ 'ti
 yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim. tassa me evaṃ jânato evaṃ
 passato kâmasavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavâsavâpi cittaṃ
 vimuccittha, diṭṭhâsavâpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjâsavâpi
 cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñâṇaṃ ahosi,
 khîṇâ jâti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nâpa-
 raṃ itthattâya 'ti abbhaññâsim. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa
 rattiya pacchime yaṃe tatiya vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ
 vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appa-
 mattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brâhmaṇa

tatiyā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā 'ti. ||8||

evam vutte Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca :
 jeṭṭho bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavam Gotamo. abhi-
 kkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi
 bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā
 vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,
 evam eva bho Gotama bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhagavantam Gotamam sara-
 ñam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam
 mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam
 gatam, adhiṅgasetu ca me bhavam Gotamo Verañjāyam
 vassāvāsam saddhim bhikkhusamghena 'ti. adhiṅgasesi bha-
 gavā tuṅhibhāvena. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo bhaga-
 vato adhiṅgasaṇam viditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhiṅ-
 detvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||9|| 1||

tena kho pana samayena Verañjā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhi-
 tikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena
 yāpetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttarāpathakā assa-
 vāñijā pañcamattehi assasatehi Verañjam vassāvāsam upagatā
 hontī, tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnaṃ patthapatthamūla-
 kam paññattam hoti. bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
 pattaṭṭhāraṇam ādāya Verañjam piṇḍāya pavisitvā piṇḍam
 alabhamānā assamaṇḍalikāsu piṇḍāya caritvā patthapattha-
 mūlakam ārāmaṃ haritvā udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā pari-
 bhūñjanti. āyasmā panānando patthamūlakam silāyam
 pisitvā bhagavato upanāmeti, tam bhagavā paribhūñjati.
 assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddam. jānantāpi tathāgatā
 pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti,
 kālam viditvā na pucchanti, atthasaṃhitam tathāgatā pu-
 cchanti no anattasaṃhitam, anattasaṃhite setughāto tathā-
 gatānaṃ. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭi-
 pucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakanam vā sikkhāpa-
 dam paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo
 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham

ārocesi. sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tumhehi Ānanda sappurisehi vijitaṃ, pacchimā janatā sālīmaṃsodanaṃ atimaññissatīti. ||1||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante Verañjā dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setatṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. imissā bhante mahāpaṭhaviyā hetṭhimatalaṃ sampannaṃ, seyyathāpi khuddamadhuṃ anīlakaṃ evamassādaṃ. sād'h' āhaṃ bhante paṭhaviṃ parivatteyyaṃ, bhikkhū pappatakojaṃ paribhuñjissantīti. ye pana te Moggallāna paṭhavinissitā pāṇā te kathaṃ karissasīti. ekahaṃ bhante pāṇiṃ abhinimminissāmi seyyathāpi mahāpaṭhavi, ye paṭhavinissitā pāṇā te tattha saṃkāmessaṃmi, ekena hatthena paṭhaviṃ parivattessaṃmīti. alaṃ Moggallāna, mā te rucci paṭhaviṃ parivattetaṃ, vipallāsaṃ pi sattā paṭilabheyyun ti. sādhu bhante sabbo bhikkhusaṃgho Uttarakurum piṇḍāya gaccheyyā 'ti. alaṃ Moggallāna mā te rucci sabbassa bhikkhusaṃghassa Uttarakurum piṇḍāya gamanan ti. ||2|| 2||

atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi : katamesānaṃ kho buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciratṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, katamesānaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṃhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko . . . ahoṣīti. katamesānaṃ kho bhante buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciratṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, katamesānaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciratṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bhagavato ca Sāriputta Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciratṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, bhagavato ca Sāriputta Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamānassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahma-

cariyam ciratthitikam ahositi. ||1|| ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahositi. bhagavā ca Sāriputta Vipassī bhagavā ca Sikhī bhagavā ca Vessabhū kilāsuno ahesum sāvakanam vitthārena dhammam desetum appakañ ca nesam ahoṣi suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, appaññattam sāvakanam sikkhāpadam, anuddiṭṭham pātimokkham. tesam buddhānam bhagavantānam antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānam sāvakanam antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānamā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te tam brahmacariyam khippañ ñeva antaradhāpesum. seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena asaṃgahitāni tāni vāto vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti, tam kissa hetu, yathā tam suttena asaṃgahitattā, evam eva kho Sāriputta tesam buddhānam bhagavantānam antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānam sāvakanam antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānamā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te tam brahmacariyam khippañ ñeva antaradhāpesum. akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesum sāvake cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍitum. bhūtapubbam Sāriputta Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho aññatarasmim bhimsanake vanasaṇḍe sahasam bhikkhusaṃgham cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍati anusāsati evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mā evam manas' ākattha idaṃ pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā 'ti. atha kho Sāriputta tassa bhikkhusahasassa Vessabhunā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evam ovaḍiyamānānam evam anusāsīyamānānam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu. tatra sudaṃ Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhimsanakatasmim hoti yo koci avītarāgo tam vanasaṇḍam pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni hamsanti. ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na ciratthitikam ahoṣiti. ||2|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyam ciratthitikam ahoṣiti. bha-

gavā ca Sāriputta Kakusandho bhagavā ca Konāgmano bhagavā ca Kassapo akilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakānaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetuṃ bahuñ ca nesuṃ ahoṣi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhuta-dhammaṃ vedallaṃ, paññattaṃ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, uddiṭṭhaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ. tesuṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena susaṃgahitāni tāni vāto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttena susaṃgahitattā, evaṃ eva kho Sāriputta tesuṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||3||

atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : etassa bhagavā kālo, etassa sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeyya uddiseyya pātīmokkhaṃ yatha yidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhāniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ti. āgamehi tvuṃ Sāriputta, āgamehi tvuṃ Sāriputta. tathāgato 'va tattha kālaṃ jānissati. na tāva Sāriputta satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātīmokkhaṃ yāva na idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti. yato ca kho Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātīmokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ

paññāpeti uddisati pātīmokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātīmokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe lābhaggamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātīmokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātīmokkhaṃ tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. nirabbudo hi Sāriputto bhikkhusaṃghe nirādīnava apagatakāḷako suddho sāre paṭiṭṭhito, imesaṃ hi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. ||4||3||

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda tathāgatānaṃ yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. āyāma Ānanda Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ apalokessāma 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacāvaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : nimantit' amhā tayā

brāhmaṇa vassaṃ vutthā, apalokāma taṃ, icchāma mayā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun ti. saccam bho Gotama nimantit' attha mayā vassaṃ vutthā, api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno. tañi ca kho no asantaṃ no pi adātukamyatā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā, bahukiccā gharāvāsā bahukaraṇīyā. adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhantaṃ saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho bhagavā Verañjāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṇiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, nitthitaṃ bhantaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayā nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ ticivarena acchādesi ekamekañ ca bhikkhuṃ ekamekena dussayugena acchādesi. atha kho bhagavā Verañjāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā anupagamma Soreyyaṃ Saṃkassaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ yena Payāgapatiṭṭhānaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Payāgapatiṭṭhāne Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttaritvā yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālayaṃ. ||4||

Verañjabhāṇavāraṃ nitthitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ avidūre Kalandakagāmo nāma hoti, tatha Sudinno nāma Kalandakaputto setthiputto hoti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto sambahulehi sahāyakehi saddhim Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva

karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. addasa kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam mahatīyā parisāya parivutam dhammaṃ desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham pi dhammaṃ suṇeyyan ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto yena sā parisā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa etad ahoṣi: yathā yathā kho aham bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum. yaṃ nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho sā parisā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejita sampahaṃsitā utthāyāsana bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto aciravutthitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: yathā yathāham bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum. icchām' aham bhante kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā 'ti. anuññāto 'si pana tvam Sudinna mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. na kho aham bhante anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. na kho Sudinna tathāgatā ananuññātam mātāpitūhi puttam pabbājentīti. so 'ham bhante tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto Vesāliyaṃ tam karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Kalandakagāmo yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: amma tāta yathā yathāham bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum, icchām' aham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

anagāriyaṃ pabbajitū. anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akāmakā vinābhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mātāpitaro etad avoca : amma tāta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mātāpitaro etad avoca : amma tāta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto na maṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji idh' eva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto ekaṃ pi bhattam na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni na bhuñji tīṇi pi bhattāni na bhuñji cattāri pi bhattāni na bhuñji pañca pi bhattāni na bhuñji cha pi bhattāni na bhuñji satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si tāta Sudinna amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akāmakā vinābhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. utthehi tāta Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃsu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṅhī ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṅhī ahoṣi. ||2|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum : tvam kho 'si samma Sudinna mātāpi-

tunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo maṇāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinābhavissanti, kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantam̐ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāya. utt̐hehi samma Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃassu, na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṃhī ahoṣi. dutiyam̐ pi kho — pa — tatiyam̐ pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa saḥāyakā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam̐ etad avocum̐: tvaṃ kho 'si samma Sudinna — pa — tatiyam̐ pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṃhī ahoṣi. ||3|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum̐: amma tāta eso Sudinno anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno idh' eva me maraṇam̐ bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. sace tumhe Sudinnaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāya, tath' eva maraṇam̐ āgamiṣṣati. sace pana tumhe Sudinnaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāya, pabbajitam̐ pi naṃ dakkhissatha. sace Sudinno nābhiraṃissati agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idh' eva paccāgamiṣṣati. anujānātha Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāyā 'ti. anujānāma tāta Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam̐ etad avocum̐: utt̐hehi samma Sudinna, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto anuññāto 'mhi kira mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāyā 'ti haṭṭho pahaṭṭho udaggo paṇinā gattāni pari-puñchanto vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto katipāham̐ balaṃ gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantam̐ nisīdi. ekamantam̐ nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam̐ etad avoca: anuññāto 'ham̐ bhante mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjāya, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā

'ti. alattha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadam. acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Sudinno evarūpe dhūtaguṇe samādāya vattati: āraññiko hoti piṇḍāpātiko paṃsukūliko sapaḍānacāriko, aññataram Vajjigāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ, bahū kho pana me Vesāliyaṃ ñāti aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhoga pahūtajātārūparajatā pahūtavittupakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ñāti upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, ñāti maṃ nissāya dānāni dassanti puññāni karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābhaṃ lacchanti ahañ ca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmi. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Sudinno Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālayaṃ. assosum kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātakā: Sudinno kira Kalandakaputto Vesālīṃ anuppatto 'ti, te āyasmato Sudinnassa saṭṭhimatte thālipāke bhattābhīhāraṃ abhiharimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno te saṭṭhimatte thālipāke bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjetvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya Kalandakagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kalandakagāme sapaḍānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmaṃ hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ñātidāsiṃ etad avoca: sace taṃ bhagini chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ idha me patte ākirā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa patte ākirantī hatthānañ ca pādānañ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātidāsī yenāyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtvā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: yagghe 'yye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto 'ti. sace je saccam bhaṇasi adāsiṃ taṃ karomīti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataram kuḍḍamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjati. pitāpi kho

āyasmato Sudinnassa kammantā āgacchanto addasa āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : atthi nāma tāta Sudinna ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi, nanu nāma tāta Sudinna sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti. agamamhā kho te gahapati gehaṃ, tatrāyaṃ ābhidosiko kummāso 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa bāhāyaṃ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : ehi tāta Sudinna gharaṃ gamissāmā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : bhūñja tāta Sudinnā 'ti. alaṃ gahapati, kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ ti. adhvāsehi tāta Sudinna svātanāya bhattaṃ ti. adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Sudinno tuñhibhāvena. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā tassā rattiyā accāyena haritena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjāpetvā dve puñje kārāpesi ekaṃ hiraññassa ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa. tāva mahantā puñjā ahesum : orato ṭhito puriso pārato ṭhitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, pārato ṭhito puriso orato ṭhitaṃ purisaṃ na passati. te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipivā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi tvaṃ vadhu yena alaṃkārena alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahoṣi manāpā, tena alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Sudinno pubbaṅhasamaṃ yā nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā te puñje vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idan te tāta Sudinna mātumattikaṃ itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ aññaṃ pitāmaham. labbhā tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhoga ca bhūñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūñjassu puññāni ca

karohīti. tāta na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato aham brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idan te tāta Sudinna mātumattikaṃ itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ. labbhā tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhūñjitum puññāni ca kātum. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūñjassu puññāni ca karohīti. vadeyyāma kho taṃ gahapati sace tvaṃ nātikaḍḍheyyāsīti. vadehi tāta Sudinnā 'ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati mahante mahante sāṇipāsibbake kārāpetvā hiraññasuvannaṃ pūrāpetvā sakatehi nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya sote otārehi. taṃ kissa hetu. yaṃ hi te gahapati bhavissati tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā ārakkho vā, so te na bhavissatīti. evaṃ vutte āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā anattamaṇo ahoṣi, kathaṃ hi nāma putto Sudinno evaṃ vakkhatīti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi vadhu tvaṃ piyā ca manāpā ca, app eva nāma putto Sudinno tuyhaṃ pi vacanaṃ kareyyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa pādesu gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : kīdisā nāma tā ayyaputta accharāyo yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti. na kho ahaṃ bhagini accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ ajjatagge maṃ ayyaputto Sudinno bhaginivādena samudācaratīti tath' eva mucchitā papatā. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sudinno pitaraṃ etad avoca : sace gahapati bhojanaṃ dātappaṃ detha, mā no viheṭṭhayitthā 'ti. bhūñja tāta Sudinnā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ca pitā ca āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesaṃ sampavāresaṃ. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ bhuttāvīṃ onītapattapāṇīṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulam aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ. labbhā tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhūñjitum puññāni ca kātum. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūñjassu puññāni ca karohīti. amma na ussahāmi na

visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasantam Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bījakam pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sāpateyyam Licchaviyo atiharāpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kātun ti. kahaṃ pana tāta Sudinna etarahi viharasīti. Mahāvane amhā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||8|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi vadhu yadā utunī ahosi pupphan te uppannaṃ hoti, atha me āroceyyāsīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ na cirass' eva utunī ahosi, pupphaṃ sā uppajji. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avoca : utuni 'mhi ayye, pupphaṃ me uppannaṃ ti. tena hi vadhu yena alaṃkārena alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ ādāya yena Mahāvanaṃ yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulaṃ aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bījakam pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sāpateyyam Licchaviyo atiharāpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakkā kātun ti purāṇadutiyaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā appaṇṇatte sikkhāpade anādīnavadasso purāṇadutiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ abhiviññāpesi. sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ : nirabbudo vato bho bhikkusaṃgho nirādīnavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtena abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ ādīnavo uppādito 'ti. bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ — la — Tāvatisā devā — la — Yāmā devā — la — Tusitā devā — la — Nimmānaratī devā — la —

Paranimmitavasavattî devâ — la — Brahmakâyikâ devâ saddam anussâvesum : nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusamgho nirâdînavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtana abbudam uppâditam âdinavo uppâdito 'ti. iti ha tena khaṇena tena muhuttana yâva Brahmakâyikâ saddo abbhuggaṇchi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa purâṇadutiyikâ tassa gabbhassa paripâkam anvâya puttam vijâyi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa saḥâyakâ tassa dârakassa Bîjako 'ti nâmam akamsu, âyasmato Sudinnassa purâṇadutiyikâya Bîjakamâtâ 'ti nâmam akamsu, âyasmato Sudinnassa Bîjakapitâ 'ti nâmam akamsu. te aparena samayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ arahattam sacchâkamsu. ||9|| atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa ahud eva kukkucam ahû vippatisâro : alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yv âham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ nâsakkhim yâvajivam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritun ti. so ten' eva kukkucena tena vippatisârena kiso ahosi lûkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto antomano linamano dukkhî dummano vippatisârî pajjhâyi. atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa saḥâyakâ bhikkhû âyasmantam Sudinam etad avocum : pubbe kho tvam âvuso Sudinna vaṇṇavâ ahosi pîṇindriyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo, so dâni tvam etarahi kiso lûkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto antomano linamano dukkhî dummano vippatisârî pajjhâyasi. kacci no tvam âvuso Sudinna anabhirato brahmacariyam carasiti. na kho aham âvuso anabhirato brahmacariyam carâmi. atthi me pâpam kammaṇ katam, purâṇadutiyikâya methuno dhammo patisevito, tassa mayham âvuso ahud eva kukkucam . . . parisuddham brahmacariyam caritun ti. alam hi te âvuso Sudinna kukkucâya, alam vippatisârâya, yam tvam evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ na sakkhissasi yâvajivam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum. nanu âvuso bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena virâgâya dhammo desito no sarâgâya, visamyogâya dhammo desito no samyogâya, anupâdânâya dhammo desito no saupâdânâya. tattha nâma tvam âvuso bhagavatâ virâgâya dhamme desite sarâgâya cetessasi, visamyogâya dhamme

desite samyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadānāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhakkhāyāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātāṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n'etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiiyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ c' eva apasādāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||10|| atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Sudinna purānadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajjivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya . . . tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya . . . cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya . . . nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ . . . vūpasamo akkhāto. varan te moghapurisa āsivisassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa kaṇhasappaṃ mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa aṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmassa aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidānaṃ ca kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ

duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya. tatha nāma tvam moghapurisa yam tvam asaddhammam gāmadhammam vasaladhammam dutṭhullam odakantikam rahassam dvayam dvayasamāpattim samāpajjissasi, bahunnam kho tvam moghapurisa akusalānam dhammānam ādikattā pubbamgamo. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiiyobhāvāya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ ca ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantutṭhitāya samgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇam bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santutṭhassa sallekhassa dhūtassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇam bhāsivā bhikkhūnam tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmi dasa atthavase paṭicca: samghasutṭhutāya samghaphāsutāya dumamañkūnam puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya ditṭhadhammikānam āsavānam samvārāya samparāyikānam āsavānam paṭighātāya appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiiyobhāvāya saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭiseveyya, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||11||5||

Sudinnabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyam Mahāvane makkaṭim āmisena upalāpetvā tassā methunam dhammam paṭisevati. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍantā yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasa kho sā makkaṭi te bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tesam bhikkhūnam purato kaṭim pi cālesi cheppam pi cālesi

kaṭiṃ pi odḍi nimittam pi akāsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhū-
 nam etad ahoṣi : nissamsayaṃ kho so bhikkhu imissā makka-
 ṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevatīti ekamantaṃ niliyimsu.
 atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṃ
 ādāya paṭikkami. atha kho sā makkaṭi yena so bhikkhu
 ten' upasaṃkami. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ
 ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ tassa makkaṭiyā adāsi. atha
 kho sā makkaṭi taṃ piṇḍaṃ bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno
 kaṭiṃ odḍi. atha kho so bhikkhu tassa makkaṭiyā methu-
 naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhi-
 kkhū etad avocaṃ : nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpa-
 daṃ paññattaṃ. kissa tvaṃ āvuso makkaṭiyā methunaṃ
 dhammaṃ paṭisevasīti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā sikkhā-
 padaṃ paññattaṃ tañ ca kho manussitthiyā no tiracchāna-
 gatāyā 'ti. nanu āvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ
 āvuso ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ
 akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ svākkhāte
 dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvaṃ pari-
 punṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. nanu āvuso
 bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no
 sarāgāya — la — kāmāpariḷāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n'
 etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya . . . aññathattāyā
 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhū anekapariyāyena
 vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho
 bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ
 sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tvaṃ
 bhikkhu makkaṭiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti. saccaṃ
 bhagavā. vigarahi . . . (=ch. 5. 11. *Instead of* mātugā-
 massa *read* makkaṭiyā.) . . . dvayasamāpattim samā-
 pajjissasi, n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasā-
 dāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ
 uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya
 antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pa-
 ññattaṃ hoti. || 6 ||

makkaṭivatthu.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yāvadattham bhuñjimsu yāvadattham supimsu yāvadattham nhāyimsu, yāvadattham bhuñjitvā yāvadattham supitvā yāvadattham nhāyitvā ayoniso manasikaritvā sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu. te aparena samayena ñātivoyasanena pi phuṭṭhā bhogavyasanena pi phuṭṭhā rogavyasanena pi phuṭṭhā āyasmantam Ānandam upasamkamitvā evam vadenti: na mayam bhante Ānanda buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na samhagarahino, attagarahino mayam bhante Ānanda anaññagarahino. mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā māsakkhimhā yāvajivam paripunnam parisuddham brahmācariyam caritum. idāni ce pi mayam bhante Ānanda labheyyāma bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyāma upasampadam, idāni pi mayam vipassakā kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā vihareyyāma. sādhu bhante Ānanda bhagavato etam attham ārocehīti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando Vesālikānam Vajjiputtakānam paṭisūnitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. aṭṭhānam etam Ānanda anavakāso yam tathāgato Vajjinam vā Vajjiputtakānam vā kāraṇā sāvakānam pārājikam sikkhāpadam paññattam samūhaneyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevati, so āgato na upasampādetabbo. yo ca kho bhikkhave sikkham paccakkhāya dubbalyam āvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevati, so āgato upasampādetabbo. evañi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājivasamāpanno sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||7||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathājacco yathānāmo

yathāgotto yathāsilo yathāvihārī yathāgocaro thero vā navo vā majjhimo vā, eso vuccati yo panā 'ti.

bhikkhū 'ti : bhikkhako 'ti bhikkhu, bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhūpagato 'ti bhikkhu, bhinnapaṭadharo 'ti bhikkhu, sām-aññāya bhikkhu, paṭiññāya bhikkhu, ehi bhikkhū 'ti bhikkhu, tīhi saraṇagamanehi upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sāro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu. tatra yv āyaṃ bhikkhu samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena upasampanno ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sikkhā 'ti : tisso sikkhā adhisīlasikkhā adhiccitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. tatra yāyaṃ adhisīlasikkhā ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā sikkhā 'ti.

sājīvaṃ nāma yaṃ bhagavatā paññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ etaṃ sājīvaṃ nāma, tasmīṃ sikkhati, tena vuccati sājīvasamāpanno 'ti. ||1||

sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā 'ti : atthi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikkammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikkammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikkammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāñña cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno upāsakabhāvaṃ patthayamāno āramikabhāvaṃ patthayamāno sāmaṇerabhāvaṃ patthayamāno titthiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno titthiyasāvakabhāvaṃ patthayamāno asamaṇabhāvaṃ patthayamāno asakyaputtīyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaṃ nūnāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti : evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikkammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtīyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vinayaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uddesaṃ — pa — yaṃ

nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ācariyaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saddhivihārikam — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ antevāsikam — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samānupajjhāyakam — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samānācariyakam — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gihī assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upāsako assan ti — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārāmiko assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmaṇero assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ titthiyo assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ titthiyasāvako assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ asamaṇo assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikkammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṅṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yadi panāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yadi panāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ap' āhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ap' āhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — handāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — handāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hoti me buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hoti me asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikkammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṅṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātaraṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitaraṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhātaraṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhaginīṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — puttamaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — dhītaraṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pajāpatīṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ñātake sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mitte sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gāmaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nigamaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — khettaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — vatthumaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hiraññamaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — suvaṇṇamaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sippamaṃ sarāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pubbe hasitaṃ lapitaṃ kīlitaṃ samanussarāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave

dubbalyāvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtīyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātā me atthi sā mayā poseṭabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitā me atthi so mayā poseṭabbo 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhātā me atthi so mayā poseṭabbo 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhaginī me atthi sā mayā poseṭabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — putto . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — dhītā . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pajāpatī . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nātakā me atthi te mayā poseṭabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mittā me atthi te mayā poseṭabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtīyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātā me atthi sā maṃ poseṭatīti vadati viññāpeti — pe — pitā me atthi so maṃ poseṭatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — . . . — pa — mittā me atthi te maṃ poseṭatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gāmo me atthi tena p' āhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nigamo me atthi tena p' āhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — khettaṃ . . . vatthu . . . hiraññīyaṃ . . . suvaṇṇaṃ . . . sippaṃ me atthi tenāhaṃ jīviṣṣāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtīyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno dukkaraṇaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sukaraṇaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ducaraṇaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sucaraṇaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ussahāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na viṣahāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ramāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nābhiraṃmāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. ||2||

kathañ ca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtīyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammañ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtīyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno dhammaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa —

saṅghaṃ paccakkhāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sikkhaṃ . . . vinayaṃ . . . pātimokkhaṃ . . . uddesaṃ . . . upajjhāyaṃ . . . ācariyaṃ . . . saddhivihārikaṃ . . . antevāsikaṃ . . . samānupajjhāyakaṃ . . . samānācariyakaṃ . . . sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkhāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gihīti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — upāsako 'ti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ārāmiko . . . sāmaṇero . . . titthiyo . . . titthiyasāvako . . . asamaṇo . . . asakyaputtiyo 'ti maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthaya-māno alaṃ me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — alaṃ me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — kiṃ nu me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — kiṃ nu me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — na mam' attho buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na mam' attho sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — sumutt' āhaṃ buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sumutt' āhaṃ sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi . . . paccakkhātā. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi buddhavevacanāni vā dhammavevacanāni vā saṅghavevacanāni vā sikkhāvevacanāni vā . . . sabrahmacārivevacanāni vā gihivevacanāni vā . . . asakyaputtiyavevacanāni vā, tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ kho bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. || 3 ||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi ummattako sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. ummattakassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. khittacitto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . khittacittassa santike . . . vedanaṭṭo . . . vedanaṭṭassa santike . . . devatāya santike . . . tiracchānagatassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. ariyakena milakkhukassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭivijānāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. milakkhukena ariyakassa santike . . . ariyakena ariyakassa santike . . . milakkhukena

milakkhukassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭi-
vijānāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. davāya sikkhaṃ pacca-
kkhāti . . . ravāya sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . asāvetukāmo sā-
veti . . . sāvētukāmo na sāveti . . . aviññussa sāveti . . .
viññussa na sāveti . . . sabbaso vā pana na sāveti: apacca-
kkhātā hoti sikkhā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave apaccakkhātā
hoti sikkhā. ||4||

methunadhammo nāma: yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo
vasaladhammo duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikāṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃ
dvayasamāpatti, eso methunadhammo nāma.

paṭisevati nāma: yo nimittena nimittaṃ aṅgajātena aṅgajā-
taṃ antamaso tilaphalamattaṃ pi paveseti, eso paṭisevati nāma.

antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti: tiracchānagatitthiyāpi me-
thunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-puttiyo, pag
eva manussitthiyā, tena vuccati antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti.

pārājiko hotīti: seyyathāpi nāma puriso sīsacchinno
abhabbo tena sarīrabandhanena jīvitum, evam eva bhikkhu
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-
puttiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asamvāso 'ti: samvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma. so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvāso 'ti. ||5||8||

tisso itthiyo manussitthi amanussitthi tiracchānagatitthi.
tayo ubhatovyañjanakā manussubhatovyañjanako amanussu-
bhatovyañjanako tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanako. tayo paṇḍa-
kā manussapaṇḍako amanussapaṇḍako tiracchānagatapaṇḍako.
tayo purisā manussapuriso amanussapuriso tiracchānagatapu-
riso. manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭise-
vantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge passāvamagge mukhe.
amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo . . .
mukhe. manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubha-
tovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa
tayo . . . mukhe. manussapaṇḍakassa dve magge methu-
naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge
mukhe. amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapaṇḍa-
kassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa
— pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa dve . . . mukhe. ||1||

bhikkhussa sevanacittam upaṭṭhite manussitthiyā vacca-
 maggam āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhi-
 kkhussa . . . passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . . amanuss-
 itthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussu-
 bhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa
 — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa vaccamaggam
 — la — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam pave-
 sentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittam upa-
 ṭṭhite manussapaṇḍakassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham
 āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . .
 amanussapaṇḍakassa . . . tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa . . .
 manussapurisassa . . . amanussapurisassa . . . tiracchānaga-
 tapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||2||

bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhikkhussa santike
 ānetvā vaccamaggena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-
 sanam sādīyati pavitṭham sādīyati ṭhitam sādīyati uddhara-
 ñam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . .
 abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na sādīyati pavitṭham sādi-
 yati ṭhitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa.
 bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na
 s. pavitṭham na s. ṭhitam s. uddharanam s., āpatti pārāji-
 kassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-
 sanam na s., pavitṭham na s., ṭhitam na s., uddharanam s.,
 āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisīdenti,
 so ce pavesanam na s., pavitṭham na s., ṭhitam na s., uddha-
 ranam na s., anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena — pa — mu-
 khena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanam sādīyati
 pavitṭham sādīyati ṭhitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati,
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-
 paccatthikā manussitthim jāgarantim — pa — suttam — pa —
 mattam — pa — ummattam — pa — pamattam — pa —
 matam akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam
 — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce

pavesanam sâdiyati pavittham sâdiyati t̥hitam sâdiyati uddharaṇam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthim — pa — tiracchânagatitthim — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapaṇḍakam — pa — amanussapaṇḍakam — pa — tiracchânagatapaṇḍakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce . . . uddharaṇam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatapaṇḍakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam . . . uddharaṇam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapurisam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — tiracchânagatapurisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatapurisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . . . uddharaṇam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti. ||3|| bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim bhi-

kkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena āṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santha-
 tāya asanthatassa — pa — asanthatāya santhatassa — pa —
 santhatāya santhatassa — pa — asanthatāya asanthatassa.
 so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti
 pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupacca-
 tthikā manussitthiṃ jāgaranti — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vacca-
 maggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 āṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatāya asanthatassa . . .
 asanthatāya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . .
 uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthiṃ
 — pa — tiracchānagatitthiṃ — pa — manussubhatovyañja-
 nakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-
 racchānagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā
 vaccamaggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 āṅgajātaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa — pa —
 asanthatassa santhatassa — pa — santhatassa santhatassa
 — pa — asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādī-
 yati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa —
 na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatu-
 bhatovyañjanakam jāgaranti — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vacca-
 maggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena . . .
 uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapaṇḍakam
 — pa — amanussapaṇḍakam — pa — tiracchānagatapāṇḍa-
 kam — pa — manussapurisaṃ — pa — amanussapurisaṃ
 — pa — tiracchānagatapurisaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā
 vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati,
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-
 paccatthikā tiracchānagatapurisaṃ jāgaranti — pa — suttaṃ
 . . . matam yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārāji-
 kassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike
 ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ

sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 4 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggam — pa — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanam sādiyati . . . uddharaṇam sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya — pa — mattāya — pa — ummattāya — pa — pamattāya — pa — matāya akkhayitāya — pa — matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggam — pa — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanam sādiyati . . . uddharaṇam sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — manussapaṇḍakassa — pa — amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa — pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggam — pa — mukham abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanam sādiyati . . . uddharaṇam sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa — pa — suttassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggam — pa — mukham abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanam sādiyati . . . uddharaṇam sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 5 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggam passāvamaggam mukham abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya, asanthatassa santhatāya, santhatassa santhatāya, asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanam sādiyati . . . uddharaṇam sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya . . . matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā

aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya . . . asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ amanussitthiyā . . . tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhuṃ tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatassa . . . asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. ||6||

yathā bhikkhupaccatthikā vitthāritā evam pi vitthāritā kātābbā rājavaccatthikā corapaccatthikā dhuttapaccatthikā uppalagandhapaccatthikā — pa — santhatam vaṇṇitam eva.

maggena maggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. maggena amaggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. amaggena maggaṃ paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. amaggena amaggaṃ paveseti, āpatti thullaccayassa. bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippañjati. paṭibuddho sādīyati: ubho nāsetabbā. paṭibuddho na sādīyati: dūsako nāsetabbo. bhikkhu suttasāmaṇeramhi vippañjati. paṭibuddho sādīyati: ubho nāsetabbā. paṭibuddho na sādīyati: dūsako nāsetabbo. sāmaṇero suttabhikkhumhi vippañjati. paṭibuddho . . . nāsetabbo. sāmaṇero suttasāmaṇeramhi vippañjati. paṭibuddho . . . nāsetabbo. ||7||

anāpatti ajānantassa asādīyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||8|| 9 ||

santhatabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

makkatī, Vajjiputtā ca, gihī, naggo ca, titthiyā, dārik', Uppalavaṇṇā ca, vyañjanehi 'pare duve, | mātā, dhītā, bhaginī ca, jāyā ca, mudu, lambinā,

dve vaṇā, lepacittañi ca, dârudhîtalikâya ca,|
 Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sivathik', aṭṭhikâ,
 nâgî, yaḅbhî ca, petî ca, paṇḍako, upahato, chupe,|
 Bhaddiye, araham, sutto, Sâvatthiyam caturo 'pare,
 Vesâliyâ tayo, Mallâ, supine Bhârukacchako,|
 Supabbâ, Saddhâ, bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ, sâmaṇerî ca,
 5 vesiyâ, paṇḍako, gihî, aññamaññam, vuḍḍhapabbajito,
 migo 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyâ
 methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkucam ahosi :
 bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pâra-
 jikam âpattim âpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi
 — pa —. âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârajikan 'ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajji-
 puttakâ bhikkhû sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâ-
 vikatvâ methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu. tesam kukkucam
 ahosi : bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho
 mayam pârajikam âpattim âpannâ 'ti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum — pa —. âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ
 pârajikan ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me
 anâpatti bhavissatîti gihiliṅgena methunam dhammam paṭi-
 sevi. tassa kukkucam . . . pârajikan ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti
 naggo hutvâ methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkucam
 . . . pârajikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhi-
 kkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti kusacîram nivâsetvâ
 — pa — vâkacîram nivâsetvâ — pa — phalakacîram nivâ-
 setvâ — pa — kesakambalam nivâsetvâ — pa — vâlakamba-
 lam nivâsetvâ — pa — ulûkapakkhakam nivâsetvâ — pa —
 ajinakkhipam nivâsetvâ methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa
 kukkucam . . . pârajikan ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacâriko bhikkhu
 piṭhake nipannam dârikam passivâ sâratto aṅguttham aṅga-
 jâtam pavesesi, sâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi
 — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti samghâdise-
 sassâ 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhāya kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā nilino acchi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantā pāde pakkhāletvā kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisidi. atha kho so māṇavako Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uggahetvā dūsesi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī bhikkhuniṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave asādiyantiyā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthiliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhunihi saṃkamtum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi sādharmaṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhuniṃ santike vuṭṭhātum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi asādharmaṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattīti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā purisaliṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhūhi saṃkamtum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātum, yā āpattiyo bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattīti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti mātuyā — pa — dhītuyā — pa — bhaginīyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purānadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupitṭhiko hoti. so anabhiratiyā pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ mukhena aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambī hoti. so anabhiratiyā pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ attano vaccamaḅgaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmim ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā vaṇena nīhari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmim ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti vaṇe aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā aṅgajātena nīhari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto lepa-cittassa nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto dārudhī-talikāya nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nāma bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbajito rathikāya gacchati. aññatarā itthi muhuttaṃ bhante āgamehi vandissāmīti sā vandantī antaravāsakaṃ ukkhipitvā mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyin ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādīyantassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante ahaṃ vāyami issāmi tvam mā vāyami, evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante tvam vāyama ahaṃ na vāyami issāmi, evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā . . . n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante abbhantaraṃ ghaṭṭetvā bahi mocehi — pa — bahi ghaṭṭetvā abbhantaraṃ mocehi. evan te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā akkhayitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmim methunaṃ

dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena khayitaṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśisaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe chupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśisaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe acchupantaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddha-citto hoti, sā kālaṃkatā, susāne chaḍḍitāni atṭhikāni vipparikkhāni honti. atha kho so bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā atṭhikāni saṃkaḍḍhitvā nimitte aṅgajātaṃ paṭipādesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nāgiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa — yakkhiniyā . . . petiyā . . . paṇḍakassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hoti. so nāhaṃ vediyāmi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā, evaṃ anāpatti me bhavissatīti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. vedayi vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā vedayi, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevissāmīti chupitamatte vipparikkhāni honti — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisassā 'ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jātiyāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti, tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā pakkāmi. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi āṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti :
rāgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccāliṅgapānakadatṭhena.
imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' ākārehi āṅgajātaṃ kammani-
yaṃ hoti. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tassa
bhikkhuno rāgena āṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ assa. araham so
bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno
'ti. || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthi-
yaṃ Andhavane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. aññatarā
gopālikā passitvā āṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu pavesa-
naṃ sādīyi pavitṭhaṃ sādīyi tṭhitam sādīyi uddharaṇaṃ
sādīyi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. āpattim tvam
bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ . . . aññatarā ajapālikā
passitvā — pa — aññatarā kaṭṭhahārikā passitvā — pa —
aññatarā gomayahārikā passitvā āṅgajāte . . . pārājikan
ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā
Mahāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi
passitvā āṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā sāmanta
hasamānā tṭhitā hoti. so bhikkhu paṭibujjhitvā taṃ itthim
etaḍ avoca : tuyh' idaṃ kamman ti. āma mayhaṃ kamman
ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvam bhikkhū
'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmīti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā
'ti. || 19 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu

Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkhaṃ apassāya
nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā āṅgajāte abhinisīdi.
so bhikkhu sahasā vuṭṭhāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —.
sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyin ti. anā-
patti bhikkhu asādīyantassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
ayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato
rukkhaṃ apassāya nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā
āṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu akkamitvā pavatṭesi. tassa
kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi . . . asādīyantassā 'ti. || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahā-
vane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ divāvihāragato dvāraṃ vivaritvā ni-
panno hoti, tassa āṅgamaṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti.
tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhañ ca

mālañ ca ādāya ārāmaṃ āgamamsu vihārapekkhikāyo. atha kho tā itthiyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā āṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā purisusabho vatāyan ti vatvā gandhañ ca mālañ ca āropetvā pakkamimsu. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi āṅgajātaṃ kammaniyaṃ . . . (=§ 17) . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno. anujānāmi bhikkhave divā paṭisalliyantena dvāraṃ samvaritvā paṭisalliyitun ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro Bhārukacchako bhikkhu supinantena purāṇadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo ahaṃ vibbhamissāmīti Bhārukacchaṃ gacchanto antarā magge āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ passitvā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āyasmā Upāli evaṃ āha: anāpatti āvuso supinantena 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Supabbā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃditthikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detīti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaḍ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭehi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti — pa — ehi bhante nābhiyā ghaṭṭehi — pa — udaravattiyā . . . upakacchake . . . gīvāya . . . kaṇṇacchidde . . . kesavattiyā . . . aṅgulantarikāya ghaṭṭehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||23|| tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyāṃ Saddhā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃditthikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detīti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaḍ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ Licchavikumārakā bhikkhuṃ gahe tvā bhikkhuniyā vippatipādesuṃ.

ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ sikkhamânâya vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — sâmaṇeriyâ vippatipâdesuṃ. ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ vesiyâ vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — paṇḍake vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — gihiniyâ vippatipâdesuṃ. bhikkhu sâdiyi : bhikkhu nâsetabbo. bhikkhu na sâdiyi : bhikkhussa anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhû gahetvâ aññamaññaṃ vippatipâdesuṃ. ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuddhapabbajito bhikkhu purânadutiyikâya dassanaṃ agamâsi. sâ ehi bhante vibbhamâ 'ti aggahesi. so bhikkhu paṭikkamanto uttâno paripati. sâ ubbhujitvâ aṅgajâte abhinisîdi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. sâdiyi tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâhaṃ bhagavâ sâdiyin ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati. migapotako tassa passâvatthânaṃ âgantvâ passavaṃ pivanto mukhena aṅgajâtaṃ aggahesi. so bhikkhu sâdiyi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. âpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârajîkan ti. ||27|| **10** ||

paṭhamapârajîkaṃ samattaṃ.

PÂRÂJIKĀ, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Isigilipasse tiṇakuṭiyo karitvā vassaṃ upagacchimsu. āyasmāpi Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇakuṭikaṃ karitvā vassaṃ upagañchi. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena tiṇakuṭiyo bhinditvā tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca paṭisāmetvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamimsu, āyasmā pana Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tatth' eva vassaṃ vasi tattha hemantaṃ tattha gimhaṃ. atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca ādāya agamaṃsu. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikaṃ akāsi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca ādāya agamaṃsu. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikaṃ akāsi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahoṣi : yāvatatīyakam kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikaṃ bhinditvā tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca ādāya agamaṃsu. ahaṃ kho pana susikkhito anavayo sake ācariyake kumbhakārakamme pariyoḍātasippo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā sabbamatikāmayam kuṭikaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā

sabbamattikāmayam kuṭīkam karitvā tīṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca gomayaṃ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvā tam kuṭīkam paci. sâ ahosi kuṭīkā abhirûpâ dassanīyâ pāsâdikâ lohitikâ seyyathâpi indagopako, seyyathâpi nâma kīṅkiṅkāsaddo evam eva tassâ kuṭīkāya saddo ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim Gijjhakûṭâ pabbatâ orohanto addasa tam kuṭīkam abhirûpam dassanīyam pāsâdikam lohitikam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : kim etam bhikkhave abhirûpam dassanīyam pāsâdikam lohitikam seyyathâpi indagopako 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikam appatirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam. katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sabbamattikāmayam kuṭīkam karissati. na hi nâma bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa pânesu anuddayâ anukampâ avihesâ bhavissati. gacchath' etam bhikkhave kuṭīkam bhindatha mâ pacchimâ janatâ pânesu pâtavyatam âpajji. na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikāmayâ kuṭīkā kâtabbâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato paṭisunitvâ yena sâ kuṭīkā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ tam kuṭīkam bhindimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto te bhikkhû etad avoca : kissa me tumhe âvuso kuṭīkam bhindathâ 'ti. bhagavâ âvuso bhedâpetīti. bhindathâvuso sace dhammasâmi bhedâpetīti. ||2||

atha kho âyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa etad ahosi : yâvatatiyakam kho me gâmam piṇḍâya pavitṭhassa tīṇahâriyo kaṭṭhahâriyo tīṇakuṭīkam bhinditvâ tīṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca âdâya agamaṃsu, yâpi mayâ sabbamattikāmayâ kuṭīkā katâ, sâpi bhagavatâ bhedâpitâ. atthi ca me dârugahe gaṇako sandiṭṭho. yam nûnâham dârugahe gaṇakam dârûni yâcitvâ dârukuṭīkam kareyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto yena dârugahe gaṇako ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ dârugahe gaṇakam etad avoca : yâvatatiyakam kho me âvuso gâmam piṇḍâya pavitṭhassa tīṇahâriyo kaṭṭhahâriyo tīṇakuṭīkam . . . sâpi bhagavatâ bhedâpitâ. dehi me âvuso dârûni, icchâmi dârukuṭīkam kâton ti. n' atthi bhante tâdisâni dârûni yân' âham ayyassa dadeyyam.

atthi bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni, sace tāni rājā dāpeti, harāpetha bhante 'ti. dinnāni āvuso raññā 'ti. atha kho dārugaha gaṇakassa etad ahoṣi : ime kho samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, rājāp' imesaṃ abhippasanno, na arahati adinnaṃ dinnan ti vattun ti. atha kho dārugaha gaṇako āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca : harāpetha bhante 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tāni dārūni khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chedāpetvā sakatehi nibbāhāpetvā dārukuṭikaṃ akāsi. ||3||

atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena dārugaha gaṇako ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā dārugaha gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : yāni tāni bhāṇe devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni kahaṃ tāni dārūnīti. tāni sāmi dārūni devena ayyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto anattamaṇo ahoṣi : kathaṃ hi nāma devo devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dassatīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : saccam kira deva devena devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnānīti. ko evam āhā 'ti. dārugaha gaṇako devā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇo dārugaha gaṇakaṃ āṇāpehīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto dārugaha gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ āṇāpesi. addasa kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto dārugaha gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ niyyamānaṃ, disvāna dārugaha gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvam āvuso baddho niyyasīti. tesam bhante dārūnaṃ kiccā 'ti. gacchāvuso ahaṃ pi āgacchāmi. eyyāsi bhante pur' āhaṃ haññāmi. ||4||

atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena rañño Māgadhaṃ Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atho kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Dhaniyo kumbha-

kâraputto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ etad avoca : saccam kira mayâ bhante devagahadârûni nagarapaṭisaṃkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhattâni ayyassa dinnânîti. evaṃ mahârâjâ 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhante râjâno nâma bahukiccâ bahukaraṇiyâ, datvâpi na sareyyâma, iṅgha bhante sarâpehîti. sarasi tvam mahârâja paṭhamâbhisitto evarûpim vâcam bhâsitaṃ : dinnañ ñeva samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodaṃ paribhuñjantû 'ti. sarâm' ahaṃ bhante. santi bhante samaṇabrâhmaṇâ lajjino kukkucakâ sikkhâkâmâ, tesam appamattake pi kukkucam uppajjati, tesam mayâ sandhâya bhâsitaṃ, tañ ca kho araṇṇe apariggahitaṃ. so tvam bhante tena lesena dârûni adinnaṃ haritum maññasi. kathaṃ hi nâma mâdiso samaṇaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ vijite vasantaṃ haneyya vâ bandheyya vâ pabbajeyya vâ. gaccha bhante, lomena tvam mutto 'si, mâ puna pi evarûpaṃ akâsîti. ||5|| manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : alajjino ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dussilâ musâvâdino, ime hi nâma dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino silavanto kalyâṇadhammâ paṭijânissanti, n' atthi imesaṃ sâmaññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brâhmaññaṃ, natṭhaṃ imesaṃ sâmaññaṃ, natṭhaṃ imesaṃ brâhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sâmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brâhmaññaṃ, apagatâ ime sâmañña, apagatâ ime brâhmañña. râjânaṃ p' ime vañcenti, kiṃ pan' añṇe manusse 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânaṃ ujjhâyantânaṃ khîyantânaṃ vipâcentânaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ santuṭṭhâ lajjino kukkucakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto rañño dârûni adinnaṃ âdiyissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam Dhaniya rañño dârûni adinnaṃ âdiyîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvam mogha-

purisa rañño dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ c' eva apasādāya pasannānaṃ c' eva ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro purāṇavohāriko mahāmatto bhikkhūsu pabbajito bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: kittakena kho bhikkhu rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro coraṃ gahetvā hanati vā bandhati vā pabbājeti vā 'ti. pādena vā bhagavā pādārahena vā atirekapādena vā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe pañcamāsako pādo hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakaraputtaṃ aneka-pariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahetvā haneyyūṃ vā bandheyyūṃ vā pabbājeyyūṃ vā coro 'si bālo 'si mūḷho 'si theno 'sīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||6||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajak-attharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitvā ārāmaṃ haritvā bhājesuṃ. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: mahāpuññ' attha tumhe āvuso, bahuṃ tumbhākaṃ cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. kuto āvuso amhākaṃ puññaṃ, idāni mayaṃ rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimhā 'ti. nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kissa tumhe āvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthā 'ti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ ca kho gāme no araṇṇe 'ti. nanu āvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appaṭṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe āvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha. n' etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ c' eva apasādāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā ti. atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena viga-

rahitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave rajakattharaṇam gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikam avaharithā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikam appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā rajakattharaṇam gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikam avaharissatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam . . . aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — viriyārambhassa vaṇṇam bhāsivā bhikkhūnam tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu gāma vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coram gahetvā haneyyum vā bandheyyum vā pabbājeyyum vā coro 'si bālo 'si mūlho 'si theno 'sīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

gāmo nāma : ekakuṭiko pi gāmo dvikuṭiko pi gāmo tikuṭiko pi gāmo catukuṭiko pi gāmo, samanusso pi gāmo amanusso pi gāmo, parikkhitto pi gāmo aparikkhitto pi gāmo, gonisādinivittḥo pi gāmo, yo pi sattho atirekacatumāsanivittḥo so pi vuccati gāmo. gāmupacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhīle ṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa ledḍupāto, aparikkhittassa gāmassa gharupacāre ṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa ledḍupāto. araṇṇam nāma ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmupacārañ ca avasesam araṇṇam nāma.

adinnaṃ nāma yaṃ adinnaṃ anissattham apariccattam rakkhitam gopitam mamāyitam parapariggahitam etam adinnaṃ nāma. theyyasamkhātan ti theyyacitto avaharaṇacitto. ādiyeyyā 'ti ādiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyāpatham vikopeyya ṭhānā cāveyya samketam vītināmeyya. yathārūpaṃ nāma pādam vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādam vā.

rājāno nāma pathavyā rājā padesarājā maṇḍalikā antara-
bhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā ye vā pana chejjabhejjaṃ
anusāsanti ete rājāno nāma. coro nāma yo pañcamāsakaṃ
vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-
saṃkhātaṃ ādiyati, eso coro nāma.

haneyyaṃ vā 'ti hatthena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettena
vā addhadandaṅkena vā chejjāya vā haneyyaṃ. bandheyyaṃ
vā 'ti rajjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā saṃkhalika-
bandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā
gāmabandhanena vā nigamabandhanena vā bandheyyaṃ
purisaguttiṃ vā kareyyaṃ. pabbājeyyaṃ vā 'ti gāmā vā
nigamā vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā
pabbājeyyaṃ.

coro 'si bālo 'si mūlho 'si theno 'sīti paribhāso eso. tathā-
rūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.
ādiyamāno 'ti ādiyamāno haramāno avaharamāno iriyā-
pathaṃ vikopayamāno ṭhānā cāvayamāno saṃketāṃ vītina-
mayamāno.

ayam pīti purimaṃ upādāya vuccati. pārājiko hotīti :
seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo
haritattāya, evam eva bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā
atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyitvā asa-
maṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asamvāso 'ti : samvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma. so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

bhummatṭhaṃ thalatṭhaṃ ākāsatṭhaṃ vehāsatṭhaṃ uda-
katṭhaṃ nāvattṭhaṃ yānatṭhaṃ bhāratṭhaṃ ārāmatṭhaṃ vihā-
ratṭhaṃ khettatṭhaṃ vatthutṭhaṃ gāmatṭhaṃ araṇṇatṭhaṃ
udakaṃ dantaponāṃ vanappati haraṇakaṃ upanidhi suṅka-
ghātāṃ pāṇo apadaṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ bahuppadaṃ
ocarako opirakkho saṃvidhāvahāro saṃketakammaṃ nimitta-
kamman ti. || 1 ||

bhummatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhittaṃ
hoti nikhātāṃ paṭicchannaṃ. bhummatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ
avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati kuddālaṃ
vā piṭakaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

tatthajātakam katṭham vā latam vā chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. paṃsum khaṇati vā vyūhati vā uddharati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kumbhim āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagatam vā karoti muṭṭhim vā chindati, āpatti pārājikassa. sutṭārūlham bhaṇḍam vā pāmaṅgam vā kaṇṭhasuttakam vā kaṇṇasuttakam vā kaṭisuttakam vā sātakam vā veṭhanam vā theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; koṭiyam gahetvā uccāreti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ghaṃsanto niharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; antamaso kesaggamattam pi kumbhimukhā moceti, āpatti pārājikassa. sappim vā telam vā madhum vā phāṇitam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto ekena payogena pivati, āpatti pārājikassa; tatth' eva bhindati vā chaddeti vā jhāpeti vā aparibhogam vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

thalaṭṭham nāma bhaṇḍam thale nikkhittam hoti. thalaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||3||

ākāsaṭṭham nāma bhaṇḍam ākāsagatam hoti moro vā kapiṇjaro vā tittiro vā vaṭṭako vā sātakam vā veṭhanam vā hiraṇṇam vā suvaṇṇam vā chijjamānam patati. ākāsaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; gamanam upacchindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

vehāsaṭṭham nāma bhaṇḍam vehāsaṅgatam hoti mañce vā pīthe vā cīvaravamse vā cīvararajjuyā vā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā rukkhe vā laggitam hoti antamaso pattādhārake pi. vehāsaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||5||

udakaṭṭham nāma bhaṇḍam udake nikkhittam hoti. udakaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; nimujjati vā ummujjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakaṃ uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā bhisam vā macchaṃ vā kacchapaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 6 ||

nā vā nāma yāya tarati. nāvattṭham nāma bhaṇḍam nāvāya nikkhittam hoti. nāvattṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. nāvaṃ avaharissāmīti theyyacitto . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; bandhanaṃ moceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; bandhanaṃ mocetvā āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; uddham vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā antamaso kesaggamattaṃ pi saṃkāmēti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 7 ||

yānaṃ nāma vayhaṃ ratho sakaṭaṃ sandamānikā. yānaṭṭham nāma bhaṇḍam yāne nikkhittam hoti. yānaṭṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. yānaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. || 8 ||

bhāro nāma sīsabhāro khandhabhāro kaṭibhāro olambako. sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; khandhaṃ oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; kaṭim oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; hatthena gaṇhāti, āpatti pārājikassa. hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; theyyacitto bhūmito gaṇhāti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 9 ||

ārāmo nāma pupphārāmo phalārāmo. ārāmatṭham nāma bhaṇḍam ārāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummatṭham thalaṭṭham ākāsaṭṭham vehāsaṭṭham. ārāmatṭham bhaṇḍam

avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakaṃ mūlaṃ vā taçaṃ vā pattamaṃ vā pupphamaṃ vā phalaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ārāmaṃ abhiyuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjāti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||10||

vi hā ra ṭ ṭ h a ṃ nāma bhaṇḍamaṃ vihāre catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhattamaṃ hoti bhummatṭhamaṃ thalaṭṭhamaṃ ākāsaṭṭhamaṃ vehāsaṭṭhamaṃ. vi hā ra ṭ ṭ h a ṃ bhaṇḍamaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. vi hā ra ṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||11||

khettamaṃ nāma yattha pubbaṇṇamaṃ vā aparāṇṇamaṃ vā jāyati. khettaṭṭhamaṃ nāma bhaṇḍamaṃ khettaṃ catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhattamaṃ hoti bhummatṭhamaṃ thalaṭṭhamaṃ ākāsaṭṭhamaṃ vehāsaṭṭhamaṃ. khettaṭṭhamaṃ bhaṇḍamaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakaṃ pubbaṇṇamaṃ vā aparāṇṇamaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. khettamaṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khīlaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā vatimaṃ vā mariyādaṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmaṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. ||12||

vatthu nāma ārāma vatthu vi hā ra vatthu. vatthutṭhamaṃ nāma bhaṇḍamaṃ vatthusmiṃ catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhattamaṃ hoti bhummatṭhamaṃ thalaṭṭhamaṃ ākāsaṭṭhamaṃ vehāsaṭṭhamaṃ. vatthutṭhamaṃ bhaṇḍamaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. vatthumaṃ abhiyuñjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khīlaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā vatimaṃ vā pākāraṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmaṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. ||13||

gāmaṭṭhamaṃ nāma bhaṇḍamaṃ gāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhattamaṃ hoti bhummatṭhamaṃ thalaṭṭhamaṃ ākāsaṭṭhamaṃ vehāsaṭṭhamaṃ. gāmaṭṭhamaṃ bhaṇḍamaṃ avaharissāmīti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||14||

araññaṃ nāma yaṃ manussānaṃ pariggahitaṃ hoti taṃ araññaṃ. araññaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ araññe catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. araññaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tathajātakaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ vā lataṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 15 ||

udakaṃ nāma bhājanagataṃ vā hoti pokkharāṇiyā vā talāke vā. taṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanaṃ pavesetvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagataṃ karoti, āpatti pārājikassa. mariyādaṃ chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; mariyādaṃ chinditvā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakaṃ vā ūnapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsaṃ vā ūnamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ udakaṃ nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 16 ||

dantaponaṃ nāma chinnaṃ vā acchinnaṃ vā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 17 ||

vanappati nāma yo manussānaṃ pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo. theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkaṭassa; ekaṃ pahāraṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmim pahāre āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 18 ||

haraṇakaṃ nāma aññassa haraṇakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. sahabhaṇḍahāraṃ nessāmiti paṭhamam pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gahessāmiti pātāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; patitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 19 ||

upanidhi nāma upanikkhittaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ. dehi me bhaṇḍaṃ ti vuccamāno nāhaṃ gaṇhāmīti bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullacca-

yassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ dassatthi dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||20||

suṅkaghātaṃ nāma raññā ṭhapitaṃ hoti pabbatakaṇḍe vā naditithe vā gāmadvāre vā atra pavitṭhassa suṅkaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti. tatra pavisitvā rājagghaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ suṅkaghātaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; anto suṅkaghāte ṭhito bahi suṅkaghātaṃ pāpeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; suṅkaṃ pariharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||21||

pāṇo nāma manussapāṇo vuccati. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmīti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||22||

apadaṃ nāma ahimacchā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||23||

dvipadaṃ nāma manussā pakkhajātā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmīti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||24||

catuppadaṃ nāma hatthī assā oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā pasukā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmīti paṭhamaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; dutiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tatiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; catutthamaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||25||

bahuppadaṃ nāma vicchikā satapadī uccāliṅgapānakā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmīti saṃkāmeti, pade pade āpatti thullaccayassa ; pacchimaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||26||

ocarako nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ocaritvā ācikkhati itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||27||

oṇirakkho nāma āhaṭaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gopento pañcamā-
sakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto
āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||28||

saṃvidhāvahāro nāma sambahulā saṃvidahitvā eko
bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. ||29||

saṃketakammaṃ nāma saṃketaṃ karoti purebhattaṃ
vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattim vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ
bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena
taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ
saṃketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mū-
latṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṃ āpatti pārājikassa. ||30||

nimittakammaṃ nāma nimittaṃ karoti akkhiṃ vā
nikhaṇissāmi bhaṃmukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi sīsaṃ vā ukkhi-
pissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti
dukkataṭassa. tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti
ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ
bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṃ āpatti
pārājikassa. ||31|| 4 ||

. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā
'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati,
āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti
itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ
avaharati, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṃ āpatti pārāji-
kassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ
avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ
. . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mūlatṭhassa
anāpatti, avahāraṃ āpatti pārājikassa. ||1|| bhikkhu
bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada itthannāmo itthannā-
massa pāvadaṭu itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharatū
'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa;
avahāraṃ paṭigāṇhāti, mūlatṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa; so
taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhi-
kkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada . . . avaharatū
'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa;
avahāraṃ paṭigāṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ
avaharati, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, āṇāpakassa ca avahāraṃ
ca āpatti pārājikassa. ||2|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āṇāpeti

itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitaṃ ti, so puna ānāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||3|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so ānāpetvā vippaṭṭisārī na sāveti mā avaharīti, so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vippaṭṭisārī sāveti mā avaharīti, so ānatto ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, avahārakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vippaṭṭisārī sāveti mā avaharīti, so sutṭhū 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||4||5||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca . . . parikkhāro māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa : na ca sakasaññī, na ca vissāsagāhī, na ca tāvakālikam, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitam hoti : āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa.

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa : na ca sakasaññī . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atireka-

māsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca . . . āpatti thullaccayassa.

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca sakasaññī . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, garuko ca . . . atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañi ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anāpatti sakasaññiessa viśśāsaḡāhe tāvakālike petapariggahe tiracchānagatapariggahe paṃsukūlasaññiessa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||6||

adinnādānamhi paṭṭhamabhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

rajakehi pañca akkhātā, caturo attharaṇehi ca,
andhakārena ve pañca, pañca hāraṇakena ca, |
niruttiyā pañca akkhātā, vātehi apare duve,
asambhinne, kusāpāto jantagghena sahā dasa, |
vighāsehi pañca akkhātā, pañca c' eva amūlakā,
dubbhikkhe kuru-maṃsaṃ ca, pūva-sakkhali-modakā, |
saparikkhāra-thavikā, bhisi-vaṃsā, na nikkhame,
khādaniyaṃ ca, viśśāsaṃ, sasaññāya apare duve, |
satta nāvaharāmā 'ti, satta c' eva avāharuṃ,
5 saṃghassa avaharuṃ satta, pupphehi apare duve, |
tayo ca vuttavādino, maṇi tīni atikkame,
sūkarā ca, migā, macchā, yānaṃ cāpi pavattayi, |
duve pesī, duve dārū, paṃsukūlaṃ, duve dakā,

anupubba-vidhānena, tadañño na paripûrayi, |
 Sāvattthiyā caturo muṭṭhī, dve vighāsā, duve tiṇā,
 saṃghassa bhājaye satta, satta c' eva asāmikā, |
 dāru, dakā, mattikā, dve tiṇāni, saṃghassa satta avahāsi
 theyyam,
 sassāmikaṃ na cāpi nīhareyya, hareyya sassāmikaṃ tāva-
 kālikaṃ, |

Campā, Rājagahe c' eva, Vesāliya ca Ajjuko,

10 Bārāṇasī ca, Kosambī, Sāgalā, Dalhikena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū raja-
 katttharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimsu. tesaṃ
 kukkucçaṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kacci
 nu kho mayam pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — pa — āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave
 āpannā pārājikan ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakatttharaṇaṃ
 gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passivā theyyacittaṃ uppādesi.
 tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu cittuppāde
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussaṃ
 passivā theyyacitto āmasi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —
 anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussaṃ passivā
 theyyacitto phandāpesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . āpatti thull-
 accayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
 . . . dussaṃ passivā theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-
 kucçaṃ ahosi — la — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan
 ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko
 bhikkhu mahagghaṃ uttaratttharaṇaṃ passivā theyyacittaṃ
 uppādesi — la — theyyacitto āmasi — la — theyyacitto
 phandāpesi — la — theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-
 kucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārāji-
 kan ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ
 passivā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmīti, so taṃ mañña-
 māno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari
 — la — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ
 maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārāji-

kan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattim avaharissāmīti, so aññaṃ maññaṃ attano bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhaṇḍaṃ haranto sīse bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto khandhaṃ oropesi — pa — khandhe bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto kaṭiṃ oropesi — pa — kaṭiyā bhāraṃ theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi — pa — hatthe bhāraṃ theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipi — pa — theyyacitto bhūmito aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ajjhokāse cīvaraṃ pattharivā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. aññataro bhikkhu mā yidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassīti paṭisāmesi. so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi: āvuso mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭan ti. so evam āha: mayā avahaṭan ti. so taṃ ādiyi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. niruttipatho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīṭhe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā — pa — pīṭhe nisīdanam nikkhipitvā — pa — heṭṭhā pīṭhe pattaṃ nikkhipitvā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. aññataro bhikkhu māyaṃ patto nassīti paṭisāmesi. so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi: āvuso mayhaṃ patto kena avahaṭo 'ti. so evam āha: mayā avahaṭo 'ti. so taṃ ādiyi . . . niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī vatiyā cīvaraṃ pattharivā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. aññatarā bhikkhunī mā yidaṃ cīvaraṃ nassīti paṭisāmesi. sā nikkhamitvā bhikkhuniyo pucchi: ayye mayhaṃ cīvaraṃ kena avahaṭan ti. sā evam āha: mayā avahaṭan ti. sā taṃ ādiyi asamaṇī 'si tvaṃ ti. tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — la — anāpatti bhikkhave niruttipathe 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalīkāya ukkhittam sātakaṃ passitvā sāmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi. sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. attheyacitto ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu attheyacittassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamaṇḍalīkāya ukkhittam veṭhanaṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto aggahesi. sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānaṃ gantvā abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ aggahesi. tasmim ca sarīre peto adhivattho hoti. atha kho so peto tam bhikkhum etad avoca : mā bhante mayhaṃ sātakaṃ aggahesīti. so bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi. atha kho tam sarīraṃ utṭhahitvā tassa bhikkhuno piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu vihāraṃ pavisitvā dvāraṃ thakesi. atha kho tam sarīraṃ tath' eva paripati. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ gahetabbam. yo gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa cīvare bhājīyamāne theyyacitto kuṣaṃ saṃkāmetvā cīvaraṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakaṃ attano maññamāno nivāsesi. atha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : kissa me tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda antaravāsakaṃ nivāsesīti. sakasaññī ahaṃ āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā sīhavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave sīhavighāse 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā vyagghavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — dīpivighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — taracchavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — kokavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tiracchānagatapariggahe 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa odane bhājiyamāne aparassa bhāgaṃ dehīti amūlakam aggahehi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne — pa — saṃghassa pūve bhājiyamāne — pa — saṃghassa ucchumhi bhājiyamāne — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsake bhājiyamāne aparassa bhāgaṃ dehīti amūlakam aggahehi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe odaniyagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapūraṃ odanaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sūnagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapūraṃ maṃsaṃ theyyacitto . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pūvagharaṃ pavisitvā pattapūraṃ pūvaṃ theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapūrā sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avahari — pa — pattapūre modake theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmīti. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāraṃ passitvā . . . avaharissāmīti. so aññaṃ maññamāno attano parikkhāraṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu piṭhe ṭhapitaṃ thavikaṃ passitvā ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti saha piṭhakena saṃkāmetvā aggahehi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa bhisim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu cīvaravaṃse

cīvaram theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçam . . . pārājikan ti. || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihare cīvaram avaharivā ito nikkhamanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti viharā na nikkhami. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. nikkhameyya vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā nikkhameyya, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti. eko bhikkhu gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, dutiyo bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgaṃ gahetvā tassa vissāsanto paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi : asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vissāsagāho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu vissāsagāhe 'ti. || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sabbesaṃ paṭivise āharivā upanikkhittā honti. aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçam ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. sasaññī ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭiviso āharivā upanikkhitto hoti. pattasāmiko bhikkhu attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambam pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. sāmikā te corake anubandhimsu. corakā sāmike passivā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyimsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññīno paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesum asamaṇāttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucçam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. kiṃcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti. paṃsukūlasaññīno mayam bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā — pa — labujacorakā — pa — panasacorakā — pa — tālapakkacorakā — pa — ucchucorakā — pa — timbarūsakacorakā timbarū-

sake uccinitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. sāmikā . . . anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambaṃ pātetvā . . . palāyimsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamañattha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā . . . timbarūsakacorakā . . . palāyimsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu. sāmikā . . . āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa ambaṃ theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa jambuṃ — pa — saṃghassa labujaṃ — pa — saṃghassa panasam — pa — saṃghassa tālapakkaṃ — pa — saṃghassa ucchuṃ — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā ocitaṃ pupphaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā pupphaṃ ocinitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchanto aññataram bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: āvuso tuyhaṃ upatṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjemīti. so gantvā ekaṃ sātakaṃ āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemīti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: āvuso mayhaṃ upatṭhākakulaṃ vutto vajjehīti. so gantvā yugasātakaṃ āharāpetvā ekaṃ attanā paribhuñji, ekaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjehīti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam

gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: ávuso tuyham upatthákakulam vutto vajjemíti. so pi evam áha vutto vajjehíti. so gantvá álhakam sappim tulam gulam donam taṇḍulam áharápetvá attaná paribhuñji. so jānitvá tam codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṇ ti. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemíti vattabbo, na ca vutto vajjehíti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham maṇim ādāya aññatarena bhikkhunā saddhim addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. atha kho so puriso suñkaṭṭhānam passitvá tassa bhikkhuno ajānantassa thavikāya maṇim pakkhipitvá suñkaṭṭhānam atikkamitvá aggaheśi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā jānāmiti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham maṇim . . . suñkaṭṭhānam passitvá gilānālayam karitvá attano bhaṇḍikam tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. atha kho so puriso suñkaṭṭhānam atikkamitvá tam bhikkhum etad avoca: áhara me bhante bhaṇḍikam, nāham akallako 'ti. kissa pana tvam ávuso evarūpam akāsīti. atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etam attham árocesi. tassa kukkucam . . . anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu satthena saddhim addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. aññataro puriso tam bhikkhum ámisena upalāpetvá suñkaṭṭhānam passitvá mahaggham maṇim tassa bhikkhuno adāsi imam bhante maṇim suñkaṭṭhānam atikkāmeḥíti. atha kho so bhikkhu tam maṇim suñkaṭṭhānam atikkāmesi. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu páse baddham sūkaram káruññena muñci. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. káruññādhippāyo aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu káruññādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu páse baddham sūkaram pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu páse baddham migam káruññena muñci — la — páse baddham migam pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto

muñci — pa — kumine baddhe macche kâruññena muñci — pa — kumine baddhe macche pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yāne bhaṇḍaṃ passitvā ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmîti atikkamitvā pavattetvā aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhitaṃ maṃsapesiṃ sâmikânaṃ dassâmîti aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhitaṃ maṃsapesiṃ pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni vippakiṇṇāni agamamsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino uttāresuṃ. sâmikâ te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇâttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni vippakiṇṇāni agamamsu. bhikkhū pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacittā uttāresuṃ. sâmikâ te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇâttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannā pārājikan ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukkhe sâṭakaṃ âlaggetvā uccāraṃ agamāsi. aññataro bhikkhu paṃsukūlasaññi aggahesi. atha kho so gopālako taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttaṃ sâṭakaṃ pāde laggam hoti. so bhikkhu sâmikânaṃ dassâmîti aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttaṃ sâṭakaṃ pāde laggam

hoti. so bhikkhu pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto agga-
hesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti.
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhiṃ
passitvâ thokaṃ thokaṃ paribhuñji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi
— pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti dukkaṭassa
'ti. ||33||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû saṃvidahitvâ
agamamsu bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissâma 'ti. eko bhaṇḍaṃ avahari.
te evaṃ âhamsu : na mayaṃ pārâjikkâ, yo avahaṇo so pārâjiko
'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. âpattiṃ tumhe
bhikkhave âpannâ pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
sambahulâ bhikkhû saṃvidahitvâ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitvâ bhâ-
jesuṃ. tehi bhâjijamâne ekamekassa paṭiviso na pañcamâ-
suko pûri. te evaṃ âhamsu : na mayaṃ pārâjikkâ 'ti.
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. âpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave
âpannâ pārâjikan ti. ||34||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyaṃ
dubbhikkhe âpaṇikassa taṇḍalamuṭṭhiṃ theyyacitto avahari.
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyaṃ dubbhikkhe âpaṇikassa
muggamuṭṭhiṃ — pa — mâsamuṭṭhiṃ — pa — tilamuṭṭhiṃ
theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan
ti. ||35||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ Andhavane
corakâ gâviṃ hantvâ maṃsaṃ khâditvâ sesakaṃ paṭisâmetvâ
agamamsu. bhikkhû paṃsukûlasaññino paṭiggahâpetvâ
paribhuñjimsu. corakâ te bhikkhû codesuṃ asamaṇattha
tumhe 'ti. tesu kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhi-
kkhave paṃsukûlasaññissâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
Sâvatthiyaṃ Andhavane corakâ sūkaraṃ hantvâ . . . paṃsu-
kûlasaññissâ 'ti. ||36||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ
gantvâ lutaṃ tiṇaṃ pañcamâsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto ava-
hari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana
samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ gantvâ tiṇaṃ
lâyitvâ pañcamâsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa
kukkucçaṃ . . . pārâjikan ti. ||37||

tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa ambam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū te bhikkhū codesum asamañāttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucam ahoṣi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. kiṃcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti. paribhogatthāya mayam bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa jambum — pa — saṃghassa labujam — pa — saṃghassa panasam — pa — saṃghassa tālapakkam — pa — saṃghassa ucchum — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū . . . anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyā 'ti. ||38||

tena kho pana samayena ambapālakā bhikkhūnam ambaphalam denti, bhikkhū gopetum ime issarā na yime dātun ti kukkucāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāne 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambupālakā . . . timbarūsakapālakā bhikkhūnam timbarūsake denti, bhikkhū gopetum . . . anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāne 'ti. ||39||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa dārum tāvakālikam haritvā attano vihārassa kuḍḍam upattambhesi. bhikkhū tam bhikkhum codesum asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. tāvakāliko aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu tāvakālike 'ti. ||40||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa udakam theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa mattikam . . . saṃghassa puñjakitam tiṇam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa puñjakitam tiṇam theyyacitto jhāpesi. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||41||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa mañcam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa piṭham — pa — saṃghassa bhisim . . . bimbohanam . . . kavāṭam . . . ālokasandhim . . . gopānasim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||42||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa

vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||43||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggam pi sannissajjam pi haritum kukkucāyantā chamāyam nisīdanti. gatāni pi cīvarāni pi pamsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. ||44||

tena kho pana samayena Campāyam Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati tekaṭulayāgum pātun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā tam codesi asamaṇi 'si tvan ti. tassā kukkucam ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati madhugolakam khādītun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā . . . āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. ||45||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyam āyasmato Ajjukassa upatthākassa gahapatino dve dārakā honti putto ca bhāgineyyo ca. atha kho so gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ajjukaṃ etad avoca: imam bhante okāsam yo imesaṃ dvinnam dārakānam saddho hoti pasanno tassa ācikkheyyāsīti. tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhāgineyyo saddho hoti pasanno. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko tam okāsam tassa dārakassa ācikkhi. so tena sāpateyyena kuṭumbaṇ ca saṅṭhapesi dānaṇ ca paṭṭhapesi. atha kho tassa gahapatino putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: ko nu kho bhante Ānanda pituno dāyajjo putto vā bhāgineyyo vā 'ti. putto kho āvuso pituno dāyajjo 'ti. ayaṃ bhante ayyo Ajjuko ambhākam sāpateyyam ambhākam methunakassa ācikkhīti. asamaṇo āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: dehi me āvuso Ānanda vinicchayan ti. tena

kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upâli âyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Upâli âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca : yo nu kho âvuso Ânanda sâmikena imaṃ okâsaṃ itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhati kiṃ so âpajjatīti. na bhante kiñci âpajjati antamaso dukkaṭamattam pīti. ayaṃ âvuso âyasmâ Ajjuko sâmikena imaṃ okâsaṃ itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhi. anâpatti âvuso âyasmato Ajjukassâ 'ti. ||46||

tena kho pana samayena Bârâṇasiyaṃ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa upatṭhâkakulaṃ corehi upaddutaṃ hoti dve ca dâra-kâ nîtâ honti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho te dârake iddhiyâ ânetvâ pâsâde ṭhapesi. manussâ te dârake passivâ ayyassâyaṃ Pilindavacchassa iddhânubhâvo 'ti âyasmante Pilindavacche abhippasīdīmsu. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Pilindavaccho corehi nîte dârake ânessatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anâpatti bhikkhave iddhimantassa iddhivisaṃye 'ti. ||47||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû saḥâyakâ honti Paṇḍako ca Kapilo ca. eko gâmake viharati eko Kosambiyaṃ. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gâmakâ Kosambiyaṃ gacchantassa antarâ magge nadiṃ tarantassa sūkarikânaṃ hatthato muttâ medavaṭṭi pâde laggâ hoti. so bhikkhu sâmikânaṃ dassâmiti aggahesi. sâmikâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. taṃ uttiṇṇaṃ gopâlikâ passivâ etad avoca : ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevâ 'ti. so pakatiyâp' âhaṃ asamaṇo 'ti tassâ methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvâ Kosambiyaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anâpatti bhikkhave adinnâdâne pārâjikassa, âpatti methunaṃ dhammaṃ samâyoge pārâjikassâ 'ti. ||48||

tena kho pana samayena Sâgalâyaṃ âyasmato Daḥhikassa saddhivihâriko bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ pîlito âpaṇikassa veṭhanaṃ avaharivâ âyasmantaṃ Daḥhikaṃ etad avoca : asamaṇo ahaṃ bhante vibbhamissâmiti. kiṃ tayâ âvuso katan ti. so etam atthaṃ ârocesi. âharâpetvâ agghâpesi, taṃ agghâpentaṃ na pañca mâsake agghati. anâpatti âvuso pārâjikassâ 'ti dhammiṃ kathaṃ akâsi. so bhikkhu abhiramīti. ||49||7||

dutiya-pârâjikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

PÂRÂJIKÂ, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûṭṭâgârasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena asubhakatham katheti asubhâya vaṇṇam bhâsati asubhabhâvanâya vaṇṇam bhâsati âdissa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vaṇṇam bhâsati. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : icchâm' aham bhikkhave addhamâsam paṭisalliyitum, n' amhi kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapâtanîhârakenâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato paṭisunitvâ nâssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapâtanîhârakena. bhikkhû bhagavâ kho anekapariyâyena asubhakatham katheti asubhâya vaṇṇam bhâsati asubhabhâvanâya vaṇṇam bhâsati âdissa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vaṇṇam bhâsatîti te anekâkâravokâram asubhabhâvanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, te sakena kâyena aṭṭiyanti harâyanti jigucchanti. seyyathâpi nâma itthi vâ puriso vâ daharo yuvâ maṇḍanakajâtiko sîsam nhâto ahikunâpena vâ kukkurakunâpena vâ manussakunâpena vâ kaṇṭhe âsattena aṭṭiyeyya harâyeyya jiguccheyya, evam eva te bhikkhû sakena kâyena aṭṭiyantâ harâyantâ jigucchantâ attanâpi attanam jîvitâ voropenti aññamaññam pi jîvitâ voropenti Migalaṇḍikam pi samanakkuttakam upasamkamitvâ evam vadanti : sâdhu no âvuso jîvitâ voropehi, idan te pattacîvaram bhavissatîti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samanakkuttako pattacîvarehi bhaṭo sambahule bhikkhû jîvitâ voropetvâ lohitagatam asim âdâya yena Vaggumudâ nadî ten' upasamkami. atha kho Migalaṇḍikassa samanakkuttakassa lohitagatam asim dhovantassa ahud eva kukkucam ahû vippaṭisâro : alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me na vata me

suladdham, bahum vata mayā apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yo 'haṃ bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme jīvitā voropesin ti. atha kho aññatarā Mārakāyikā devatā abhijjamāne uduke āgantvā Migalaṇḍikaṃ samaṇakuttakaṃ etaḍ avoca : sādhu sādhu sappurisa, lābhā te sappurisa, suladdham te sappurisa, bahum tayā sappurisa puññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvam atinṇe tāresīti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako lābhā kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira mayā puññaṃ pasutaṃ, atinṇe kirāham tāremīti tikkham asim ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadeti : ko atinṇo kaṃ tāremīti. tatha ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā tesam tasmim samaye hoti yeva bhayaṃ hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti lomahaṃso, ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā tesam tasmim samaye na hoti bhayaṃ na hoti chambhitattaṃ na hoti lomahaṃso. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako ekaṃ pi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvitā voropesi dve pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi tayo pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi cattāro pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi pañca pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi dasa pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi visatiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi paññāsaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi satthiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitā voropesi. || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā tassa addhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vutthito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kim nu kho Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṃgho 'ti. tathā hi pana bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, te ca bhante bhikkhū bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānyogam anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena aṭṭiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃ nhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evaṃ eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena

aṭṭiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvītā voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvītā voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samaṇakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacāvaraṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho bhante Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako pattacāvarehi bhaṭṭo ekaṃ pi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvītā voropesi — pa — saṭṭhiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi. sādhu bhante bhagavā aññaṃ pariyāyaṃ ācikkhatu yathāyaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho aññāya saṅṭhaheyyā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehitī. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisunītvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : sannipatito bhante bhikkhusaṃgho, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālaṃ maññasīti. atha kho bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||2||

ayaṃ pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse ūhataṃ rajojallaṃ tam enaṃ mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. kathāṃ bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi kathāñ ca bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññaṅgato vā rukkhamaṅgato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhūñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so sato 'va assasati sato 'va passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭi-

samvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayam kāyasamkhāram assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayam kāyasamkhāram passasissāmīti sikkhati, pītipaṭisamvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisamvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, cittasamkhārapaṭisamvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayam cittasamkhāram assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, cittaṭisamvedī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamodayam cittam — pa — samādaham cittam — pa — vimocayam cittam — pa — aniccānupassī — pa — virāgānupassī — pa — nirodhānupassī — pa — paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti . . . passasissāmīti sikkhati. evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulīkato santo c'eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppānuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametīti. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi attānam jīvitā voropenti aññamaññam pi jīvitā voropenti Migalaṇḍikam pi samaṇakuttakam upasamkamitvā evam vadanti: sādhu no āvuso jīvitā voropehi, idan te pattaṭṭvaram bhavissatīti. saccam bhagavā. vīgārahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam ananulomikam appaṭṭirūpam assamaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇīyam. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi . . . voropessanti . . . vakkhanti . . . pattaṭṭvaram bhavissatīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jīvitā voropeyya satthahārakam vāssa pariyeseyya, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako gilāno hoti, tassa pajāpatī abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pasādikā. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tassā itthiyā paṭibaddhacittā honti. atha kho chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: sace kho so

āvuso upāsako jivissati na mayan taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma,
 handa mayaṃ āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ
 samvaṇṇemā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so
 upāsako ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ
 etad avocum : tvam kho 'si upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo
 katabhīruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ
 tayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ. kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpa-
 kena dujjīvitena, matan te jīvitā seyyo. ito tvam kālaṃkato
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upa-
 pajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito
 samaṅgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccaṃ
 kho ayyā āhaṃsu, ahañ hi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhī-
 ruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ mayā
 kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ mayā pāpaṃ, kiṃ mayh' iminā pāpakena
 dujjīvitena, mataṃ me jīvitā seyyo, ito ahaṃ kālaṃkato
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upa-
 pajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito
 samaṅgibhūto paricāressāmīti, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni
 bhujji asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādi asappāyāni sāyani-
 yāni sāyi asappāyāni pānāni pivi, tassa asappāyāni c' eva
 bhojanāni bhujjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato
 asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pivato kharo
 ābādho uppajji, so ten' eva ābādheṇa kālaṃ akāsi. tassa
 pajāpatī ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : alajjino ime samaṇā
 Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhamma-
 cārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto
 kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sā-
 maññaṃ n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ
 sāmāññaṃ natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ
 sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāñña
 apagatā ime brāhmañña. ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ
 samvaṇṇesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti. aññe pi manussā
 ujjhāyanti . . . apagatā ime brāhmañña. ime upāsakassa
 maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇesum, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti.
 assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ
 khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te
 ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā
 bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇessantīti. atha

kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇam samvaṇṇethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇam samvaṇṇessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitā voropeyya satthahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyya maraṇavaṇṇam vā samvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya ambho purisa kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena matan te jīvitā seyyo 'ti, iticittamaṇo cittaṃsaṃkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇam vā samvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañciccā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo.

manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukucchimim paṭhamam cittaṃ uppannam paṭhamam viññānaṃ pātubhūtam yāva maraṇakālā, etthantare eso manussaviggaho nāma.

jīvitā voropeyyā 'ti jīvitindriyaṃ upacchindati uparodheti santatim vikopeti.

satthahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyyā 'ti asim vā sattim vā bheḍim vā laguḷam vā pāsānaṃ vā sattham vā visam vā rajjum vā.

maraṇavaṇṇam vā samvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvite ādīnavam dasseti maraṇe vaṇṇam bhaṇati.

marāṇāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti sattham vā āhara visam vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālam karohīti.

ambho purisā 'ti ālapanādhivacanaṃ etam.

kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjīvitena 'ti, pāpakaṃ nāma jīvitam : adḍhānaṃ jīvitam upādāya daliddānaṃ jīvitam pāpakaṃ, sadhanānaṃ jīvitam upādāya adhanānaṃ jīvitam pāpakaṃ, devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ jīvitam

pâpakam. dujjîvitam nâma hatthacchinnassa pâdacchinnassa hatthapâdacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nâsacchinnassa kaṇṇanâsacchinnassa. iminâ ca pâpakena iminâ ca dujjîvitena matan te jîvitâ seyyo 'ti.

iticittamano 'ti yaṃ cittam taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittam. cittasamkappo 'ti maraṇasaññî maraṇacetano maraṇâdhippâyo.

anekapariyâyenâ 'ti uccâvacehi âkârehi.

marañavaṇṇam vâ samvaṇṇeyyâ 'ti jîvite âdînavam dasseti marañavaṇṇam bhaṇati ito tvam kâlamkato kâyassa bhedâ param marañâ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissasi tattha dibbehi pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhûto paricâressasîti.

marañâya vâ samâdapeyyâ 'ti sattham vâ âhara visam vâ khâda rajjuvâ vâ ubbandhitvâ kâlam karohi sobbhe vâ narake vâ papâte vâ papatâ 'ti.

ayaṃ pîti purime upâdâya vuccati.

pârâjiko hotîti, seyyathâpi nâma puthusilâ dvedhâ bhinnâ appaṭisandhikâ hoti, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussa-viggaham jîvitâ voropetvâ asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pârâjiko hotîti. asaṃvâso 'ti, saṃvâso nâma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhâtâ, eso saṃvâso nâma, so tena saddhim n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvâso 'ti. || 3 ||

sâmam, adhiṭṭhâya, dûtena, dûtaparamparâya, visakkiyena dûtena, gatapaccâgatena dûtena.

araho rahosaññî, raho arahosaññî, araho arahosaññî, raho rahosaññî.

kâyena samvaṇṇeti, vâcâya samvaṇṇeti, kâyena vâcâya samvaṇṇeti, dûtena samvaṇṇeti, lekhâya samvaṇṇeti.

opâtam, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjam, rūpûpahâro, saddûpahâro, gandhûpahâro, rasûpahâro, phoṭṭhabbûpahâro, dhammûpahâro, âcikkhanâ, anusâsanî, samketa-kammaṃ, nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

sâman ti sayam hanati kâyena vâ kâyapaṭibaddhena vâ nissaggiyena vâ.

adhiṭṭhâyâ 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ âṇâpeti evam vijjha evam pahara evam ghâtehîti.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. so taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññaṃ āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, āṇāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvitā voropetun ti, so puna āṇāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ jīvitā voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vippatisāri na sāveti mā ghātehīti, so taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum āṇāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitā voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so āṇāpetvā vippatisāri sāveti mā ghātehīti, so āṇatto ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so āṇāpetvā vippatisāri sāveti mā ghātehīti, so sādhu 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||2||

araho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hatto assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hatto assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññi ullapati

aho itthannâmo hato assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannâmo hato assâ 'ti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kâyena samvaṇṇeti nâma, kâyena vikâraṃ karoti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. tâya samvaṇṇanâya marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. vâcâya samvaṇṇeti nâma, vâcâya bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. kâyena vâcâya samvaṇṇeti nâma, kâyena ca vikâraṃ karoti vâcâya ca bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. dûtena samvaṇṇeti nâma, dûtassa sâsanam âroceti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. dûtassa sâsanam sutvâ marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. lekhaṃ samvaṇṇeti nâma, lekham chindati yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vâ labhati yasam vâ labhati saggam vâ gacchatîti, akkharakkharâya âpatti dukkaṭassa. lekham passitvâ marissâmîti dukkham vedanam uppâdeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. ||4||

opâtam nâma, manussam uddissa opâtam khanati papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmim papatati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. anodissa opâtam khanati yo koci papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmim papatati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa; marati, âpatti pārâjikassa. yakkho vâ peto vâ tiracchânagatamanussaviggaho vâ tasmim papatati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, âpatti thullaccayassa. tiracchânagato tasmim papatati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||5|| apassenam nâma, apassene sattham vâ ṭhapeti visena vâ makkheti dubbalam vâ karoti sobbhe vâ narake vâ papâte vâ ṭhapeti papatitvâ marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa; satthena vâ visena vâ papatitena vâ dukkhâ vedanâ uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa;

marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||6|| upanikkhipanaṃ nāma, asim vā sattim vā bheṇḍim vā laguḷaṃ vā pāsānaṃ vā sattham vā viṣaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā upanikkhipati iminā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena marissāmīti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||7|| bhesajjaṃ nāma, sappimaṃ vā navanītaṃ vā telamaṃ vā madhumaṃ vā phāṇitaṃ vā deti imaṃ sāvītvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sāvīte dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||8||

rūpūpahāro nāma amanāpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakaṃ bheravaṃ imaṃ passitvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ passitvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikaṃ rūpaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ passitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ passitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saddūpahāro nāma amanāpikaṃ saddamaṃ upasaṃharati bhayānakaṃ bheravaṃ imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikaṃ saddamaṃ upasaṃharati pemaṇiyaṃ hadayaṃgamamaṃ imaṃ sutvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sutvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. gandhūpahāro nāma amanāpikaṃ gandhamaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pāṭikulyamaṃ imaṃ ghāyītvā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ ghāyīte jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikaṃ gandhamaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ ghāyītvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ ghāyītvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. rasūpahāro nāma amanāpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati jegucchaṃ pāṭikulyamaṃ imaṃ sāvītvā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sāvīte jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikaṃ rasaṃ upasaṃharati imaṃ sāvītvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; taṃ sāvītvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. phoṭṭhabbūpahāro nāma amanā-

pikaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ upasaṃharati dukkhasamphassaṃ khara-
samphassaṃ iminā phuṭṭho marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ;
tena phuṭṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullacca-
yassa ; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ
upasaṃharati sukhasamphassaṃ mudusamphassaṃ iminā
phuṭṭho alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ;
tena phuṭṭho alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa ;
marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa
nirayakathaṃ katheti imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti
dukkatassa ; taṃ sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa ; marati,
āpatti pārājikassa. kalyāṇakammaṃ saggakathaṃ katheti
imaṃ sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; taṃ
sutvā adhimutto marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti,
āpatti thullaccayassa ; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. || 9 ||

ācikkhanā nāma, puṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ
marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggam vā
gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmiti
dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; marati,
āpatti pārājikassa. anusāsani nāma, aputṭho bhaṇati evaṃ
marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā
labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; tāya anu-
sāsaniyā marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādeti, āpatti
thullaccayassa ; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saṃketakammaṃ
nāma, saṃketam karoti purebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā
rattim vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ jīvitā voropehīti, āpatti
dukkatassa. tena saṃketena taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti
ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ saṃketam pure vā pacchā vā taṃ
jīvitā voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārā-
jikassa. nimittakammaṃ nāma, nimittam karoti akkhiṃ
vā nikhanissāmi bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi sīsam vā ukkhi-
pissāmi tena nimittena taṃ jīvitā voropehīti, āpatti dukka-
ṭassa ; tena nimittena taṃ jīvitā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārā-
jikassa. taṃ nimittam pure vā pacchā vā taṃ jīvitā voropeti,
mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. || 10 ||

anāpatti asaṅcicca ajānantassa na maraṇādhippāyassa
ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. || 11 || 4 ||

manussaaviggahapārājikamhi paṭhamabhāṇavāram
niṭṭhitam.

samvaṇṇanā, nisīdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,
 vuḍḍhapabbajitā bhisanno, aggamaṃ, vīmaṃsanā, viṣamaṃ, |
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhi 'pare tayo,
 vāsī, gopānasī c' eva, aṭṭak', otaraṇaṃ, pati, |
 seda-natthuñ ca, sambāho, nhāpan'-abbhañjanena ca,
 utṭhāpento, nipātento, anna-pānena maraṇaṃ, |
 jāragabbho, sapattī ca, mātāputtaṃ ubho vadhi,
 ubho na miyyare, maddā, tāpaṃ, vañjhā, vijāyini, |
 patodaṃ, niggahe, yakkho, vālayakkaṃ ca pāhiṇi,
 5 taṃ maññamāno, pahari, saggañ ca, nirayaṃ bhāṇe, |
 Āḷaviyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo,
 mā kilamesi, na tuyhaṃ, takka-suvīrakena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti,
 tassa bhikkhū kāruññīna maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇesumaṃ, so
 bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucamaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesumaṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe bhik-
 khave āpannā pārājikan ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu
 pīṭhake pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ dāraṃ nisīdanto ottha-
 ritvā māresi. tassa kukkucamaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti
 bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā
 āsane nisīditabbaṃ. yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge
 antaraghare āsanaṃ paññāpento musale ussite ekam musalaṃ
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvā aññatarassa dāraṃ
 matthake avatthāsi, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucamaṃ ahosi
 — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. asaṅcicca ahaṃ bha-
 gavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asaṅciccā 'ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare āsanaṃ
 paññāpento udukkhalabhaṇḍikaṃ akkamitvā pavaṭṭesi, aññā-
 taraṃ dāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucamaṃ ahosi
 — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu asaṅciccā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā
 honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca: gaccha bhante
 saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so
 papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucamaṃ ahosi — pa —.

kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhitvā paṭikkamaṇaṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakārikaṃ adāsi, te bhikkhū kālam akāṃsu. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmīti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmaṃsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno viṣaṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vīmaṃsādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena . . . bhikkhū vihāravatthum

karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā silā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asaṅciccā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu marañādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake silaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍaṃ utṭhāpentī. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā itṭhakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asaṅciccā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍaṃ utṭhāpentī. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā itṭhakaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu marañādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake itṭhakaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vâsiṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vâsi heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asaṅciccā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ . . . uccāresi. uparimo bhikkhu marañādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vâsiṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasīṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānasī . . . (three cases as above) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : âvuso atra ṭhito bandhâhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kâlam

akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa — kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā marañādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā aṭṭakam bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippāyo aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito bandhāhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāraṃ chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu marañādhippāyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīlito Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā papāte papataṃ aññataraṃ vilivakāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave attānaṃ pātetabbam. yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā davāya silaṃ pavijjhimsu, aññataraṃ gopālakam ottharitvā māresuṃ. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave davāya silā pavijjhitaḃbā. yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū marañādhippāyā sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na marañādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū marañādhippāyā natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū sambāhesum, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nhāpesum, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū telena abbhañjimsu, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū utthāpesum, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nipātesum, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa bhikkhū annam adamsu . . . pānam adamsu, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhīni hoti, sā kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. sutthū bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||17|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo honti, ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini. vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati. iñgh' ayya tassā gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. sutthū bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kālam akāsi, mātā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, mātā kālam akāsi, dārako na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārāji-

kassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo . . . gabbhapâtanam adâsi, ubho kâlam akamsu — pa — ubho na kâlam akamsu. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinî itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapâtanam jânâhîti. tena hi bhagini maddassû 'ti, sâ madditvâ gabbham pâtesi. tassa kukkucam . . . pârajikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinî itthi . . . tena hi bhagini tâpehîti, sâ tâpetvâ gabbham pâtesi. tassa kukkucam . . . pârajikan ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vañjhâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jânâhi yenâham vijâyeyyan ti. suttho bhaginîti tassâ bhesajjam adâsi, sâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vijâyinî itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jânâhi yenâham na vijâyeyyan ti. suttho . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû. sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hâsesum, so bhikkhu uttanta anassâsako kâlam akâsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârajikassâ 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kammam karissâmâ 'ti ottharivâ mâresum. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pârajikassâ 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhûtavejjako bhikkhu yakkham jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vâlayakkham vihâram pâhesi, tam yakkhâ jîvitâ voropesum. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na marañâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañâdhippâyo aññataram bhikkhum vâlayakkham vihâram pâhesi, tam yakkhâ jîvitâ voropesum — pa — tam yakkhâ jîvitâ na voropesum. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pârajikassa, âpatti thullacca-

yassâ 'ti. ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vâlakantâram . . . corakantâram . . . pâhesi, tam vâlâ . . . (corâ) . . . jîvitâ voropesum. tassa kukkucam . . . (*three cases each time as above*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam mañña-mâno tam jîvitâ voropesi — pa — tam maññamâno aññaṃ jîvitâ voropesi — pa — aññaṃ maññamâno tam jîvitâ voropesi — pa — aññaṃ maññamâno aññaṃ jîvitâ voropesi. tassa kukkucam . . . pārâjikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahâram adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na marañâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu marañâdhippâyô tassa bhikkhuno pahâram adâsi, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — la — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyâṇakammassa saggakatham kâthesi, so adhimutto kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na marañâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu marañâdhippâyô kalyâṇakammassa saggakatham kâthesi, so adhimutto kâlam akâsi — la — so adhimutto na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikkassa nirayakatham kâthesi, so uttasitvâ kâlam akâsi . . . (*the same three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammaṃ karontâ rukkham chindanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : âvuso atra ðhito chindâhîti, tam tatra ðhitam chindantam rukkho ottharivâ mâresi . . . (*three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dâyaṃ âlimpesum, manussâ daddhâ kâlam akamsu . . . (*three cases*) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātanam gantvā coraghātam etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvitā voropehīti. sutṭhu bhante 'ti ekena pahārena jīvitā voropesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātanam gantvā coraghātam etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvitā voropehīti. so nāham tuyham vacanam karissāmiti taṃ jīvitā voropesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso nātighare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇan ti. āma bhante icchāmā 'ti. tena hi takkaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ takkaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññatarā bhikkhunī te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇan ti. ām' ayye icchāmā 'ti. tena hi loṇasuvīrakam pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ loṇasuvīrakam pāyesuṃ, so kālam akāsi. tassā kukkucçaṃ ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesuṃ, bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. āpattim sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī āpannā pārājikan ti. ||33||5||

tatīyapārājikam niṭṭhitam.

PĀRĀJĪKA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihīnaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihīnaṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te amhākaṃ dātuṃ maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā

sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsimsu : asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādīsāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti putta-dārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. te na tādīsāni khādāniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasanna-chavivaṇṇā. || 1 ||

āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamimsu. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū kisā honti lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto honti pīnindriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammadituṃ. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamaṇīyaṃ, kacci yāpaṇīyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamaṇīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaṇīyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvīh' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakanāṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākathamā pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti. abhūtaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. varaṃ tumhehi moghapurisā tiṇhena govikattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisā maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidānañ ca kho moghapurisā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||2||

pañc' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. katame pañca. idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahācorassa evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento 'ti. so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu ahiṇḍati hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahaṭṭhānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito

apacito gahaṭṭhānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhī cīvarapiṇḍa-
pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. ayaṃ bhi-
kkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāga-
tappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpunitvā attano harati.
ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lo-
kasmim. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhi-
kkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. ayaṃ
bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni
tāni saṃghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath'
idaṃ ārāmo ārāmavattu vihāro vihāravattu mañco piṭṭhaṃ
bhisī bimbohanaṃ lohakumbhī lohahāṇako lohavārako loha-
katāhaṃ vāsī pharasu kuṭṭhārī kuddālo nikhādanaṃ vallī
veḷu muñjaṃ babbajaṃ tiṇaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ matti-
kābhaṇḍaṃ, tehi gihī saṃgaṇhāti upalāpeti. ayaṃ bhi-
kkhave catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.
sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇa-
brāhmaṇiṃ pājāya sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro
yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. taṃ
kissa hetu. theyyāya vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto 'ti.

aññathā santaṃ attānaṃ aññathā yo pavedaye
nikacca kitavasseva bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ. |
kāśāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññatā
pāpā pāpehi kammehi nirayan te upapajjare. |
seyyo ayogulo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo
yañ ce bhūñjeyya dussilo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-
yena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evañ
ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussa-
dhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyaññānadassanaṃ samud-
ācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmīti, tato aparena samayena
samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno
visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ

jānāmi, apassam passāmi, tuccham musā vilapin ti, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū aditṭhe diṭṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigata-saññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimṣu, tesam aparena samayena rāgāya pi cittaṃ namati dosāya pi cittaṃ namati mohāya pi cittaṃ namati. tesam kukkucaṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ mayañ c' amhā aditṭhe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākarimhā. kacci nu kho mayam pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. āyasmato Ānandassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum. āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. honti h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditṭhe diṭṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākaronti, tañ ca kho etam abbohārikan ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyaññadassanaṃ samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmīti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi, apassam passāmi, tuccham musā vilapin ti, aññatra adhimānā, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anabhijānaṃ ti asantaṃ abhūtaṃ asamvijjamānaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusalaṃ dhammaṃ atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi samāpatti ñānadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalāsacchikiriyā kilesapahānaṃ vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

attūpanāyikan ti te vā kusale dhamme attani upaneti attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

ñānaṃ ti tisso vijjā. dassanaṃ ti yaṃ ñānaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ, yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ ñānaṃ.

samudācareyyā 'ti āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā ga-
haṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā.

iti jānāmi iti passāmīti jānām' ahaṃ ete dhamme passām'
ahaṃ ete dhamme atthi ca ete dhammā mayi ahañ ca etesu
dhammesu sandissāmīti.

tato aparena samayenā 'ti yasmiṃ khaṇe samudāciṇṇaṃ
hoti taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vītivatte.

samanuggāhiyamāno 'ti yaṃ vatthuaṃ paṭiññātaṃ hoti
tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ samanuggāhiyamāno kin te adhigataṃ
kinti te adhigataṃ kadā te adhigataṃ kattha te adhigataṃ
katame te kilesā pahīnā katamesaṃ tvaṃ dhammānaṃ
lābhīti. asamanuggāhiyamāno 'ti na kenaci vuccamāno.

āpanno 'ti pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttari-
manussadhammaṃ ullapitvā pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti.

visuddhāpekkho 'ti gihī vā hotukāmo upāsako vā hotukāmo
ārāmiko vā hotukāmo sāmaṇero vā hotukāmo.

ajānam evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi apassaṃ passāmīti,
nāhaṃ ete dhamme jānāmi nāhaṃ ete dhamme passāmi n'
atthi ca ete dhammā mayi na cāhaṃ etesu dhammesu
sandissāmīti. tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti tucchakaṃ mayā
bhaṇitaṃ musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ
ajānantena mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

aññatra adhimānā 'ti ṭhapetvā adhimānaṃ.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno
abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā, evaṃ eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchā-
pakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā
asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.
asamvāso 'ti, samvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi
samāpatti nānadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasaṃbhāvanā
kilesapahānaṃ vinīvaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

jhānaṃ ti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ
jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

vimokkho 'ti suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇi-
hito vimokkho.

samādhīti suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi.

samāpattīti suññatā samāpatti animittā samāpatti appaṇihitā samāpatti.

ñāṇan ti tisso vijjā.

maggabhāvanā 'ti cattāro satipatṭhānā cattāro sammappa-dhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

phalasacchikiriya 'ti sotāpattiphalassa sacchikiriya sakad-āgāmiphalassa sacchikiriya anāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriya arahattaphalassa sacchikiriya.

kilesapahānan ti rāgassa pahānaṃ dosassa pahānaṃ mohassa pahānaṃ.

vinīvaraṇatā cittassā 'ti rāgā cittam vinīvaraṇatā dosā cittam vinīvaraṇatā mohā cittam vinīvaraṇatā.

suññāgāre abhiratīti paṭhamena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati dutiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati tatiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati catutthena jhānena suññāgāre abhirati. ||1||

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa : pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti.

catūh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa : pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim.

pañcah' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim.

chah' ākārehi . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim.

sattah' ākārehi . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvam. ||2||

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpanno 'ti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhīti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasi 'mhīti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam.

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatam mayā 'ti . . .
vinidhāya bhāvam ||3||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyam jhānam — la — tatiyam jhānam
— la — catuttham jhānam samāpajjim — la — samā-
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — catutthassa jhānassa
lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — pa — catuttham jhānam
sacchikatam mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti
pārājikassa — la —. yathā idam paṭhamam jhānam vitthā-
ritam evam sabbam pi vitthāretabbam. ||4||

tīh' ākārehi suññatam vimokkham — pa — animittam
vimokkham — pa — appaṇihitam vimokkham samāpajjim,
samāpajjāmi . . . appaṇihito vimokkho sacchikato mayā 'ti
sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh'
ākārehi suññatam samādhim — pa — animittam samādhim
— pa — appaṇihitam samādhim samāpajjim — pa — samā-
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — appaṇihitassa samā-
dhissa lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — la — appaṇihito
samādhi sacchikato mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa
āpatti pārājikassa — pa —. tīh' ākārehi suññatam samā-
pattim — la — animittam samāpattim — la — appaṇihitam
samāpattim samāpajjim — la — samāpajjāmi — pa — samā-
panno — pa — appaṇihitāya samāpattiyā lābhi 'mhi — la —
vasi 'mhi — la — appaṇihitā samāpatti sacchikatā mayā 'ti
sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.
tīh' ākārehi tisso vijjā samāpajjim . . . tissannam vijjānam
lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi
cattāro satipatṭhāne — pa — cattāro sammappadhāne — pa —
cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjim . . . catunnam iddhipādānam
lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi
pañc' indriyāni — pa — pañca balāni samāpajjim . . .
pañcannam balānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa.
tīh' ākārehi satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjim . . . sattannam
bojjhaṅgānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —.
tīh' ākārehi ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam samāpajjim . . .
ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti
pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi sotāpattiphalam — pa —
sakadāgāmiphalam — pa — anāgāmiphalam — pa — ara-
hattam samāpajjim . . . arahattassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti

pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi rāgo me catto rāgo me vanto rāgo me mutto rāgo me pahīno rāgo me paṭinissattho rāgo me ukkheṭito rāgo me samukkheṭito 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi doso me . . . moho me . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi rāgā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi dosā . . . mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa: pubbev' assa . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. suddhikaṃ nitṭhitaṃ. ||5||

tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ samapajjīṃ . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ catutthaṃ ca jhānaṃ . . . āpatti pārājikassa — pa —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ suññataṃ ca vimokkhaṃ — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ animittaṃ ca vimokkhaṃ — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ ca vimokkhaṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikato mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ suññataṃ ca samādhīṃ — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ animittaṃ ca samādhīṃ — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ ca samādhīṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikato mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ suññataṃ ca samāpattīṃ — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ animittaṃ ca samāpattīṃ — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ ca samāpattīṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ tisso ca vijjā samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca satipatṭhāne — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca sammappadhāne — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ pañca ca indriyāni — pa — paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ pañca ca

balāni samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatāni mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjaṅge . . . paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ ariyañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ . . . paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sotāpattiphalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sakadāgā-miphalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ anāgāmiphalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ arahattañ ca samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sam-āpajjāmi — pa — samāpanno — pa — paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhi 'mhi — pa — vasi 'mhi — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sacchikataṃ mayā rāgo ca me catto . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sam-āpajjīm — pa — samāpajjāmi . . . sacchikataṃ mayā doso ca me catto — pa — moho ca me catto . . . āpatti pārāji-kassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm — pa — samāpajjāmi . . . sacchikataṃ mayā rāgā ca me . . . dosā ca me . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.

khaṇḍacakkaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||6||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm . . . dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajāna-musā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.

baddhacakkaṃ. ||7||

evaṃ ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātūna baddhacakkaṃ parivattakaṃ kattabbaṃ.

tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ — pa — dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ — tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ — pa — catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ

suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ . . . tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —

ekamūlakam. ||8||

dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi catumūlakam pi pañcamūlakam pi chamūlakam pi sattamūlakam pi aṭṭhamūlakam pi navamūlakam pi dasamūlakam pi yathā ekamūlakam vitthāritam evam eva vitthāretabbam. idaṃ sabbamūlakam :

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ animittañ ca vimokkhaṃ appaṇihitañ ca vimokkhaṃ suññatañ ca samādhim animittañ ca samādhim appaṇihitañ ca samādhim suññatañ ca samāpattim animittañ ca samāpattim appaṇihitañ ca samāpattim tisso ca vijjā cattāro ca satipaṭṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhipāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjaṅge ariyañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ sotāpattiphalañ ca sakadāgāmiphalañ ca anāgāmiphalañ ca arahattañ ca samāpajjim samāpajjāmi samāpanno rāgo ca me catto — pa — doso ca me catto — pa — moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṇinissaṭṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito rāgā ca . . . dosā ca . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa : pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

sabbamūlakam niṭṭhitam. ||9|| 4||

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . āpatti thullaccayassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . āpatti thullaccayassa — la — : pubbev' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

vattuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam. ||1||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti . . . āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa baddhacakkamūlaṃ samkhittam. ||2||

tīh' ākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . thullaccayassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo — pa — dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisārakassa ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam. ||3||

dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi . . . dasamūlakam pi evam eva kātammaṃ. idaṃ sabbamūlakam :

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ — gha — dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo mohā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. tīh' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ . . . arahattañ ca samāpajjim rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissatṭho ukkhetito samukkheto doso ca me catto . . . moho ca me catto . . . rāgā ca . . . dosā ca . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ — la — mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇam paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā . . . thullaccayassa — la —. tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇam paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ — la — rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti vattukāmo dosā me cittaṃ vinīvaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisārakassa sabbamūlakam. vattuvisārakassa cakkapeyyālam niṭṭhitam. ||4||5||



tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu paṭhamam jhānam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati — pa — samāpanno — pa — so bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : pubbev' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam. tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu dutiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam — pa — suññātam vimokkham . . . arahattam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati . . . sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā . . . dukkaṭassa — la — tassa bhikkhuno rāgo catto — pa — doso catto — pa — moho catto vanto . . . samukkheṭito, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā . . . dosā . . . mohā cittam vinīvarāṇan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . dukkaṭassa — la — tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu suññāgāre paṭhamam jhānam — pa — dutiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati — la — samāpanno — la — so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . dukkaṭassa : pubbev' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam.

peyyālapaṇṇarasagamanāni evam eva vitthāretabbāni. ||1||

tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāram paribhuñji — pa — yo te cīvaram paribhuñji — pa — yo te piṇḍapātam paribhuñji — pa — yo te senāsanam paribhuñji — pa — yo te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñji — pa — yena te vihāro paribhutto — pa — yena te cīvaram paribhuttam — pa — yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto — pa — yena te senāsanam paribhuttam — pa — yena te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto — pa — yam tvam āgamma vihāram adāsi — pa — cīvaram adāsi — pa — piṇḍapātam adāsi — pa — senāsanam adāsi — pa — gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram adāsi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajji — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa

âpatti dukkaṭassa : pubbev' assa hoti musâ bhañissan ti,
bhanantassa hoti musâ bhañamîti, bhañitassa hoti musâ mayâ
bhañitan ti, vinidhâya ditṭhim, vinidhâya khantim, vinidhâya
rucim, vinidhâya bhâvam.

peyyâlapaṇṇarasakam nitṭhitam. ||2||6||

anâpatti adhimânaena anullapanâdhippâyassa ummattakassa
khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||7||

adhimânaena, araññamhi, piṇḍ', opajjhâ, 'riyâpatho,
saññojanâ, raho, dhammâ, vihâro, paccupaṭṭhito,|
na dukkaram, viriyam, atho pi maccuno bhây', âvuso
vippaṭisârî, sammâ,
viriyena, yogena, ârâdhanâya, atha vedanâya, adhvâsanâ
duve,|

brâhmaṇe pañca vatthûni, aññam byâkaraṇâ tayo,
agâr', âvaraṇâ kâmâ, ratiyâ pana, pakkami,|
atṭhi pesî ubho gâvaghâtakâ, piṇḍo sâkuṇiko, nicchavi
orabbi,
asi ca sâkariko, satti mâgavi, usu ca kâraṇiko, sûci sârathi,|
yo ca sibbiyati sûcako hi so, aṇḍabhârî ahû gâmakûṭako,
5 kûpe nimuggo hi so pâradârîko, gûthakhâdî ahû dutṭha-
brâhmaṇo,|

nicchavitthi aticârinî ahû, maṅgulitthi ahû ikkhañitthikâ,
okilini sapatti 'ngâr' okiri, sîsacchinno ahû coraghâtako,|
bhikkhu, bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ, sâmaṇero, atha sâ-
maṇerikâ

Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjâ pâpakammam te aka-
rimsu tâvade.|

Tapodâ Râjagahe, yuddham, nâgân' ogâhanena ca,
Sobhito araham bhikkhu pañcakappasatam sare 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu adhimânaena
aññam byâkâsi, tassa kukkucam ahosi : bhagavatâ sikkhâ-
padam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pârajikam âpattim
âpanno 'ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavato etam attham
ârocesi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu adhimânaenâ 'ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pañidhâya

araññe viharati evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāveṣṣatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya araññe vatthabbam. yo vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya piṇḍāya carati evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāveṣṣatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : ye āvuso amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa saddhivihārikā sabbeva arahanto 'ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : ye āvuso amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa antevāsikā sabbeva mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā 'ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya caṅkami — paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati — pa — paṇidhāya nisīdi — la — paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappesi evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāveṣṣatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappetabbam. yo kappeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, so pi evaṃ āha : mayham pi āvuso saññojanā pahīnā 'ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. paracittavidū bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum apasādesi mā āvuso evarūpaṃ abhaṇi, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena

aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ apasādesi mā bhante evarūpaṃ abhaṇi, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca : yo āvuso tuyhaṃ vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti. so ca tassa vihāre vasati. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca : yaṃ tvam āvuso upatṭhesi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena so bhikkhu arahā 'ti. so ca taṃ upatṭheti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. na āvuso dukkaraṃ ārādhetaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi : ye kho te bhagavato sāvaka te evaṃ vadeyyum, ahañ c' amhi na bhagavato sāvako. kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassa. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. na āvuso dukkaraṃ aññaṃ byākātaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhaviriyeṇā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum : mā kho āvuso bhāyīti. nāhaṃ āvuso maccuno bhāyāmīti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana

samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: mā kho āvuso bhāyīti. yo nūnāvuso vippatisāri assa so bhāyeyyā 'ti. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo sammā payuttenā 'ti. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhaviriyeṇā 'ti. tassa kukkucam . . . anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo yuttayogeṇā 'ti. tassa kukkucam . . . anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: kacc' āvuso khamaṇiṃ, kacci yāpaniṃ ti. nāvuso sakkā yena vā tena vā adhvāsetuṃ ti. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . nāvuso sakkā puthujjanena adhvāsetuṃ ti. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — pa — kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etad avoca: āyantu bhonto arahanto 'ti. tesam kukkucam ahoṣi: mayaṃ c' amhā anarahanto ayaṃ ca brāhmaṇo amhe arahantavādena samudācarati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pasādabhaññe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etad avoca: nisīdantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — bhunjantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — tappentu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — gacchantu bhonto arahanto 'ti. tesam kukkucam . . . pasādabhaññe 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, so pi evaṃ āha: mayham pi āvuso āsavā pahīnā 'ti. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — la — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. tena

kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . mayham pi ávuso ete dhammá samvijjantíti. tassa kukkucçam . . . pārájikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . aham pi ávuso tesu dhammesu sandissámíti. tassa kukkucçam . . . pārájikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñátaká etad avocum: ehi bhante agáram ajjhávasá 'ti. abhabbo kho ávuso mádiso agáram ajjhávasitun ti. tassa kukkucçam . . . anápatti bhikkhu anullapanádhippáyassá 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñátaká etad avocum: ehi bhante káme paribhuñjá 'ti. ávaṭá me ávuso kámá 'ti. tassa kukkucçam . . . anápatti bhikkhu anullapanádhippáyassá 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñátaká etad avocum: abhiramasí bhante 'ti. abhirato aham ávuso paramáya abhiratíyá 'ti. tassa kukkucçam ahosi: ye kho te bhagavato sávaká te evam vadeyyum, ahañ c' amhi na bhagavato sávako. kacci nu kho aham pārájikam ápattim ápanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham árocesi. kimcitto tvam bhikkhú 'ti. anullapanádhippáyo aham bhagavá 'ti. anápatti bhikkhu anullapanádhippáyassá 'ti. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulá bhikkhú katikam katvá aññatarasmim ávâse vassam upagacchimsu: yo imamhá ávâsá paṭhamam pakkamissati tam mayam arahá 'ti jánissámá 'ti. aññataro bhikkhu mam arahá 'ti jánantú 'ti tamhá ávâsá paṭhamam pakkami. tassa kukkucçam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham árocesi — la — ápattim tvam bhikkhu ápanno pārájikan ti. ||14|| 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena buddho bhagavá Rájagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivápe. tena kho pana samayena áyasmá ca Lakkhaṇo áyasmá ca Mahámoggalláno Gijjhakûṭe pabbate viharanti. atha kho áyasmá Mahámoggalláno pubbanhasamayam nivásetvá pattacivaram ádāya yenáyasmá Lakkhaṇo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvá áyasmantam Lakkhaṇam etad avoca: áyámávuso Lakkhaṇa Rájagaham piñḍāya pavisissámá 'ti. evam ávuso 'ti kho áyasmá Lakkhaṇo áyasmato Mahámoggallánassa paccassosi. atha kho áyasmá Mahámoggalláno Gijjhakûṭá

pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi. atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca : ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā 'ti. akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa, bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca : idhāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi. ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā 'ti. idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam atthikasamkhalikam vehāsam gacchantam, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā pāsulantarikāhi vitudenti, sv āssudam aṭṭassaram karoti. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi : acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho, evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti ñāpabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissati. pubbeva me so bhikkhave satto ditṭho ahosi api cāham na byākāsim. aham ce taṃ byākareyyam pare ca me na saddaheyyum, ye me na saddaheyyum tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi, so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahasāni bahūni vassasatasahasāni niraye paccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābham paṭisamvedeti. saccaṃ bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti. ||2|| — la — idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam maṃsapesim vehāsam gacchantim, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sāssudam aṭṭassa-

ram karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe goghātako āhosi — la —. idhāham̐ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam̐ maṃsapinḍam̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantam̐, tam enam̐ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam̐ aṭṭassaram̐ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe sākuniko āhosi — la —. idhāham̐ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam̐ nicchaviṃ purisam̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantam̐, tam enam̐ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam̐ aṭṭassaram̐ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe orabbhiko āhosi — la —. idhāham̐ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam̐ asilomam̐ purisam̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantam̐, tassa te asī uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nipatanti, sv āssudam̐ aṭṭassaram̐ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe sūkariko āhosi — la —. idhāham̐ . . . addasam̐ sattilomam̐ purisam̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantam̐, tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nipatanti, sv āssudam̐ aṭṭassaram̐ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe māgaviko āhosi — pa —. idhāham̐ . . . addasam̐ usulomam̐ purisam̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantam̐, tassa te usū . . . Rājagahe kāraṇiko āhosi — la —. idhāham̐ . . . addasam̐ sūcilomam̐ purisam̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantam̐, tassa tā sūciyo . . . Rājagahe sārathi āhosi — la —. idhāham̐ . . . addasam̐ sūcilomam̐ purisam̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantam̐, tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti udare pavisitvā ūrūhi nikkhamanti ūrūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti, sv āssudam̐ . . . Rājagahe sūcako āhosi — pa —. idhāham̐ . . . addasam̐ kumbhaṇḍam̐ purisam̐ vehāsam̐ gacchantam̐, sa gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati nisīdanto pi tesv eva aṇḍesu nisīdati, tam enam̐ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam̐ . . . Rājagahe gāmakūṭo āhosi — pa —. idhāham̐ . . . addasam̐ purisam̐ gūthakūpe sāsīsakam̐ nimuggam̐ — pa —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe paradāriko āhosi — pa —. idhāham̐ . . .

addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasīsakam nimuggaṃ ubho hi hatthehi gūtham khādantam — pa —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe duṭṭhabrahmaṇo aho si, so Kassa passa sammāsambuddhassa pāvācane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā kālaṃ ārocāpetvā etad avoca : aho bhonto yāvadattham bhūñjantu c' eva harantu cā 'ti — la —. idhāham . . . addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ, tam enaṃ giṃjhāpi . . . vibhajenti, sāssudam aṭṭassaram karoti — la —. esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe aticārīnī aho si — la —. idhāham . . . addasaṃ itthiṃ duggandham maṅguliṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ, tam enaṃ giṃjhāpi . . . vibhajenti . . . Rājagahe ikkhanikā aho si — la —. idhāham . . . addasaṃ itthiṃ upakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ, sāssudam aṭṭassaram karoti — la —. esā bhikkhave itthi Kāliṅgassa rañño aggamahesī, sā issāpakatā sapattiṃ aṅgārakatahena okiri — pa —. idhāham . . . addasaṃ asīsakavandham vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tassa ure akkhīni c' eva honti mukhaṃ ca. tam enaṃ giṃjhāpi . . . vibhajenti, sv āssudam aṭṭassaram karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe Hārīko nāma coraghātako aho si — la —. idhāham . . . addasaṃ bhikkhuṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tassa saṃghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto kāyabandhanam pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, sv āssudam aṭṭassaram karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassa passa sammāsambuddhassa pāvācane pāpabhikkhu aho si — pa —. idhāham . . . addasaṃ bhikkhuniṃ — la — addasaṃ sikkhamānaṃ — pa — addasaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ — pa — addasaṃ sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. tassā saṃghāṭi pi ādittā . . ., sāssudam aṭṭassaram karoti. tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si : acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti nāṇabhūtā

vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissati. pubbeva me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā ahoṣi api cāhaṃ na byākāsim. ahañ ce taṃ byākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ, ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassa-passa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahoṣi, sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccivā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: yat' āyaṃ āvuso Tapodā sandati so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setodako supatittho ramaṇīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti, atha ca panāyaṃ Tapodā kuthitā sandatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti — la — kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati: yat' āyaṃ āvuso Tapodā sandati . . . kuthitā sandatīti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yat' āyaṃ bhikkhave Tapodā sandati so daho acchodako . . . padumāni pupphanti, api cāyaṃ bhikkhave Tapodā dvinnam mahānirayaṇaṃ antarikāya āgacchati, tenāyaṃ Tapodā kuthitā sandati. saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Licchavīhi saddhim saṃgāmento pabhaggo hoti. atha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā Licchaviyo parājesi, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: rājā āvuso Licchavīhi pabhaggo, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati: rājā āvuso Licchavīhi pabhaggo, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. paṭhamaṃ bhikkhave rājā Licchavīhi pabhaggo,

atha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā Licchaviyo parājesi. saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti. ||5||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi : idhāhaṃ āvuso Sappinikāya nadiyā tīre ānañjaṃ samādhim samāpanno nāgānaṃ ogayha uttarantānaṃ koñcaṃ karontānaṃ saddaṃ assosin ti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati : ānañjaṃ samādhim samāpanno nāgānaṃ ogayha uttarantānaṃ koñcaṃ karontānaṃ saddaṃ assosin ti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ . . . ārocesuṃ. atth' eso bhikkhave samādhī so ca kho aparīsuddho. saccam . . . Moggallānassā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho āyasmā Sobhito bhikkhū āmantesi : ahaṃ āvuso pañca kappasatāni anussarāmīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Sobhito evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ . . . anussarāmīti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ . . . ārocesuṃ. atth' eṣā bhikkhave Sobhitassa sā ca kho ekā yeva jāti. saccam . . . Sobhitassā 'ti. ||7||9||

catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ niṭṭhitam.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto cattāro pārājikā dhammā yesaṃ bhikkhu aññataram vā aññataram vā āpajjitvā na labhati bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāsaṃ, yathā pure tathā pacchā pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso. tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha pariśuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha pariśuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha pariśuddhā. pariśuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṅhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

methun'-ādinnādānaṃ ca manussaviggah'-uttari pārājikāni cattāri chejjavatthu asaṃsayā 'ti.

Pārājikakaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.]

Ime kho panāyasmanto terasa samghādisesā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

SAMGHĀDISESA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako anabhirato brahmacariyam carati, so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. addasa kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbannaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvam āvuso Seyyasaka kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthatagatto, kacci no tvam āvuso Seyyasaka anabhirato brahmacariyam carasīti. evam āvuso 'ti. tena hi tvam āvuso Seyyasaka yāvadaṭṭhaṃ bhuñja yāvadaṭṭhaṃ supa yāvadaṭṭhaṃ nhāya, yāvadaṭṭhaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadaṭṭhaṃ supitvā yāvadaṭṭhaṃ nhāyitvā yadā te anabhirati uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocehīti. kiṃ nu kho āvuso kappati evarūpaṃ kātun ti. āma āvuso, ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomīti. atha kho āyasmā Seyyasako yāvadaṭṭhaṃ bhuñji yāvadaṭṭhaṃ supi yāvadaṭṭhaṃ nhāyi, yāvadaṭṭhaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadaṭṭhaṃ supitvā yāvadaṭṭhaṃ nhāyitvā yadā anabhirati uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi. atha kho āyasmā Seyyasako aparena samayena vaṇṇavā ahoṣi pīnindriyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo. atha kho āyasmato Seyyasakassa saḥāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ etad avocum : pubbe kho tvam āvuso Seyyasaka kiso ahoṣi lūkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto, so dāni tvam etarahi vaṇṇavā pīnindriyo

pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo. kiṃ nu kho tvam āvuso Seyyasaka bhesajjam karosīti. na kho aham āvuso bhesajjam karomi, api cāham yāvadattham bhujjāmi yāvadattham supāmi yāvadattham nhāyāmi, yāvadattham bhujjivā yāvadattham supivā yāvadattham nhāyivā yadā me anabhirati uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocemīti. ||1|| kiṃ pana tvam āvuso Seyyasaka yen' eva hatthena saddhādeyyam bhujjasi ten' eva hatthena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocesīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvam Seyyasaka hatthena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa hatthena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, visaññogāya dhammo desito no saññogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, visaññogāya dhamme desite saññogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vattu-pacchedāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātaṃ, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapipāsānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṭṭhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ c' eva apasādāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ

Seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi saṃghādiseso 'ti.

5 evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pañītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okkamanti, tesam muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinantaṃ asuci muccati. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi saṃghādiseso 'ti, amhākañ ca supinantaṃ asuci mucci, atthi c' ettha cetanā labbhati. kacci nu kho mayaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atth' 10 esā bhikkhave cetanā sā ca kho abbohārikā 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi aññatra supinantaṃ saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

20 sañcetanikā 'ti: jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo.

sukkan ti: dasa sukkāni, nīlaṃ pītakaṃ lohitakaṃ odātaṃ takkavaṇṇaṃ dakavaṇṇaṃ telavaṇṇaṃ khīravaṇṇaṃ dadhivaṇṇaṃ sappivaṇṇaṃ.

visatṭhīti, thānato cāvanā vuccati visatṭhīti.

25 aññatra supinantaṃ 'ti thapetyā supinantaṃ.

saṃghādiseso 'ti: saṃgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsaṃ deti mūlāya paṭikassati mānattaṃ deti abbheti, na sambahulā na ekapuggalo, tena vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. tass' eva āpattinikāyassa nāma kammaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||2||

ajjhatarūpe moceti, bahiddhārūpe moceti, ajjhatabahiddhārūpe moceti, ākāse kaṭṭhaṃ kampaṃ moceti, rūgupaṭṭhambhe moceti, vaccupaṭṭhambhe moceti, passāvupaṭṭhambhe moceti, vātupaṭṭhambhe moceti, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhupaṭṭhambhe moceti, ārogyatthāya moceti, sukhatthāya moceti, bhesajjatthāya moceti, dānatthāya moceti,

puññatthāya moceti, yaññatthāya moceti, saggatthāya moceti, bījatthāya moceti, vīmaṃsatthāya moceti, davatthāya moceti.

nīlaṃ moceti, pītakaṃ moceti, lohitaṃ moceti, odātaṃ moceti, takkavaṇṇaṃ moceti, dakavaṇṇaṃ moceti, telavaṇṇaṃ moceti, khīravaṇṇaṃ moceti, dadhivaṇṇaṃ moceti, sappivaṇṇaṃ moceti. || 1 ||

ajjhatarūpe 'ti ajjhataṃ upādinnarūpe.

bahiddhārūpe 'ti bahiddhā upādinne vā anupādinne vā.

ajjhatabahiddhārūpe 'ti tadubhaye.

ākāse kaṭiṃ kampaṇto 'ti, ākāse vāyamaṇṭassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

rāgupatthambhe 'ti, rāgena pīlitassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

vaccupatthambhe 'ti, vaccena pīlitassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

passāvupatthambhe 'ti, passāvena pīlitassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

vātupatthambhe 'ti, vātena pīlitassa aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhupatthambhe 'ti, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti.

ārogyatthāyā 'ti ārogo bhavissāmi; sukhatthāyā 'ti sukhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādessāmi; bhesajjatthāyā 'ti bhesajjaṃ bhavissati; dānatthāyā 'ti dānaṃ dassāmi; puññatthāyā 'ti puññaṃ bhavissati; yaññatthāyā 'ti yaññaṃ yajissāmi; saggatthāyā 'ti saggamaṃ gamissāmi; bījatthāyā 'ti bījaṃ bhavissati.

vīmaṃsatthāyā 'ti nīlaṃ bhavissati pītakaṃ bhavissati . . . sappivaṇṇaṃ bhavissati.

davatthāyā 'ti khiddhāhippāyo. || 2 ||

ajjhatarūpe ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. bahiddhārūpe ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ajjhatabahiddhārūpe ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ākāse kaṭiṃ kampaṇto ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. rāgupatthambhe ceteti . . . vaccupatthambhe . . . davatthāya ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

nīlaṃ ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. pītakaṃ . . . sappivaṇṇaṃ ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

suddhikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 3 ||

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca ceteti . . . âpatti samghâdisesassa. ârogyatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca dânatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca puññatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca yaññatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca saggatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca bijjatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca vîmamsatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca davatthañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

ekamûlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam. || 4 ||

sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca ceteti . . . âpatti samghâdisesassa. sukhatthañ ca dânatthañ ca . . . sukhatthañ ca davatthañ ca ceteti . . . âpatti samghâdisesassa. sukhatthañ ca ârogyatthañ ca ceteti . . . âpatti samghâdisesassa.

bhesajjatthañ ca dânatthañ ca . . . ; davatthañ ca vîmamsatthañ ca ceteti . . . âpatti samghâdisesassa.

ekamûlakassa baddhacakkam niṭṭhitam.

dumûlakâdi pi evam eva netabbam.

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca . . . davatthañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

sabbamûlakam niṭṭhitam. || 5 ||

nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa, . . . nîlañ ca sappivaññañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

ekamûlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam

pîtakañ ca lohitakañ ca . . . sappivaññañ ca dadhivaññañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

ekamûlakassa baddhacakkam niṭṭhitam.

dumûlakâdi pi evam eva netabbam.

nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca lohitakañ ca . . . sappivaññañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

sabbamûlakam niṭṭhitam. || 6 ||

ârogyatthañ ca nîlañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca lohitakañ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

evam eva ubhato vaḍḍhetabbam.

ārogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca . . . dav-
atthañ ca nilañ ca pītakañ ca . . . sappivaṇṇaṃ ca ceteti
upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

missakacakkam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa. nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakka-
mati, lohitaṃ . . . sappivaṇṇam muccati, āpatti saṃghā-
disesassa.

khaṇḍacakkam.

pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohitaṃ muccati,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa. pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakka-
mati, odātam . . . sappivaṇṇam — pa — nīlam muccati,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

baddhacakkam mūlam saṃkhittam.

sappivaṇṇam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, nīlam mucca-
ti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. sappivaṇṇam mocessāmīti ceteti
upakkamati, dadhivaṇṇam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

kucchicakkam. ||8||

pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, nīlam muccati,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa. lohitaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakka-
mati, nīlam muccati — pa — odātam mocessāmīti ceteti upa-
kkamati, nīlam muccati . . . sappivaṇṇam mocessāmīti ceteti
upakkamati, nīlam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa paṭhamam gamanam.

lohitaṃ mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa. odātam . . . sappivaṇṇam — pa —
nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati, āpatti
saṃghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa dutiyam gamanam niṭṭhitam.

odātam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohitaṃ muccati
. . . pītakam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohitaṃ
muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa tatiyam gamanam.

nīlam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, sappivaṇṇam muccati
. . . dadhivaṇṇam mocessāmīti ceteti upakkamati, sappi-
vaṇṇam muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa dasamam gamanam. piṭṭhicakkapeyyālo
niṭṭhito. ||9||3||

ceteti upakkamati muccati, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. ceteti upakkamati na muccati, âpatti thullaccayassa. ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anâpatti. ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anâpatti. na ceteti upakkamati muccati, anâpatti. na ceteti upakkamati na muccati, anâpatti. na ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anâpatti.

anâpatti supinantena, na mocanâdhippâyassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 4 ||

supino, uccâra-passâvo, vitakk', uṇhodakena ca,
bhesajjam, kaṇḍuvaṃ, maggo, vatthim, jantâghar', upa-
kkamo,|

sâmaṇero ca, sutto ca, ūru, muṭṭhinâ pîlayi,
âkâse, thambham, nijjhâyi, chiddam, katṭhena ghaṭṭayi,|
sote, udañjalam, dhâvam, pupphâvaliyam, pokkharam,
vâlikâ, kaddam', udako, sayan', aṅgutṭhakena câ 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno supinante-
na asuci mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi, kacci nu kho aham
saṃghâdisesaṃ âpattim âpanno 'ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bha-
gavato etam attham ârocesi. anâpatti bhikkhu supinanteṇâ
'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uccâ-
ram karontassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. bha-
gavato etam attham ârocesi. kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. nâ-
ham bhagavâ mocanâdhippâyô 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu na
mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa
bhikkhuno passâvaṃ karontassa . . . anâpatti bhikkhu na
mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena añña-
tarassa bhikkhuno kâmavitakkaṃ vitakkentassa asuci mucci.
tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu vitakkentassâ
'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uṇhoda-
kena nhâyantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi
— la — kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ moca-
nâdhippâyô 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu na mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti.
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâ-
dhippâyassa uṇhodakena nhâyantassa asuci mucci. tassa

kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno samghādisesan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu samghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno āṅgajāte vaṇo hoti, bhesajjena ālimpantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno āṅgajāte vaṇo hoti, mocanādhippāyassa bhesajjena ālimpantassa asuci mucci — pa — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu samghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṇḍam kaṇḍuvantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṇḍam kaṇḍuvantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu samghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno maggam gacchantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa maggam gacchantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno vatthiṃ gahetvā passāvaṃ karontassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare udaravaṭṭiṃ tāpentassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare upajjhāyassa piṭṭhiparikammaṃ karontassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno ūrum ghaṭṭāpentassa . . . *(the same three cases as above)* . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mocanādhippāyo aññataram sāmaṇeram etad avoca: ehi me tvam āvuso sāmaṇera āṅgajātam gaṇhāhīti. so tassa āṅgajātam aggahesi, tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno samghādisesan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttaṃ sāmaṇerassa āṅgajātam aggahesi. tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccam

ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu saṃghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa ūrūhi aṅgajâtaṃ piḷentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa mutṭhinâ aṅgajâtaṃ piḷentassa . . . mocanâdhippâyassa âkâse kaṭiṃ kâmpentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kâyaṃ thambhantassa . . . mocanâdhippâyassa kâyaṃ thambhantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto mâtugâmassa aṅgajâtaṃ upanijjhâyi, tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu saṃghâdisesassa. na ca bhikkhave sârattena mâtugâmassa aṅgajâtaṃ upanijjhâyitabbaṃ. yo upanijjhâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa tâlacchiddaṃ aṅgajâtaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu saṃghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa katṭhena aṅgajâtaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭisote nhâyantassa asuci . . . (*the three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udañjalaṃ kîḷantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno udake dhâvantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pupphâvaḷiyāṃ kîḷantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pokkharavane dhâvantassa asuci . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||16|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa vâlikāṃ aṅgajâtaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa kaddamaṃ aṅgajâtaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na

mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udakena aṅgajātaṃ osiñcantassa asuci mucchi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa sayane aṅgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na mucchi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṅgutṭhena aṅgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucchi — la — asuci na mucchi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. || 17 || 5 ||

paṭhamasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam.

SAMGHĀDISESA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi araññe viharati. tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, majjhe gabbho samantā pariyāgāro, supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭham bhisibimbohanam, pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ supatṭhitam, parivenāṃ susammatṭham. bahū manussā āyasmato Udāyissa vihārapekkkhakā āgacchanti, aññataro pi brāhmaṇo sapajāpatiko yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : icchāma mayaṃ bhoto Udāyissa vihāraṃ pekkhitun ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa pekkhassū 'ti, apāpuraṇam ādāya ghaṭikaṃ ugghātetvā kavātaṃ paṇāmetvā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. so pi kho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udāyissa piṭṭhito pāvīsi, sāpi kho brāhmaṇī tassa brāhmaṇassa piṭṭhito pāvīsi. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi ekacce vātapāne vivaranto ekacce vātapāne thakento gabbhaṃ anuparigantvā piṭṭhito āgantvā tassā brāhmaṇiyā aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi. atha kho so brāhmaṇo āyasmataṃ Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā agamāsi. atha kho so brāhmaṇo attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāresi : ulārā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yo ime evarūpe araññe viharanti, bhavaṃ pi Udāyi ulāro yo evarūpe araññe viharatīti. evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇī taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

avoca: kuto tassa ulārattatā, yath' eva me tvam aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi evam eva me samaṇo Udāyi aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, natṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natṭhaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaññā. kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi mama bhariyāya aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasissati. na hi sakkā kulitthihi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi ārāmaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gantum. sace kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulakumāriyo kulasuṇhāyo kuladāsiyo ārāmaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gaccheyyūṃ tāpi samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dūseyyun ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū tassa brāhmaṇassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarāṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjasīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjissasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — pa — kāmāpariḷhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjeyya hatthagāhaṃ vā veṇigāhaṃ vā aññatarassa vā aññatarassa vā aṅgassa parāmasanaṃ, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

vipariṇatan ti, rattam pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ dutṭham pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ mūlham pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ; api ca rattam cittaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetam vipariṇatan ti.

mâtugâmo nâma manussitthi, na yakkhî na petî na tiracchâ-nagatâ, antamaso tadahujâtâpi dârikâ, pag eva mahattari. saddhin ti ekato.

kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjeyyâ 'ti ajjhâcâro vuccati.

hattho nâma kapparam upâdâya yâva agganakhâ. veṇi nâma suddhakesâ vâ suttamissâ vâ mâlâmissâ vâ hiraṇṇi-missâ vâ suvaṇṇamissâ vâ muttamissâ vâ maṇimissâ vâ. aṅgam nâma hatthañ ca veṇiñ ca ṭhapetvâ avasesam aṅgam nâma. || 1 ||

âmasanâ parâmasanâ omasanâ ummasanâ olaṅghanâ ullaṅghanâ âkaddhanâ patikaddhanâ abhiniggaṇhanâ abhinippîlanâ gahaṇam chupanam.

âmasanâ nâma âmatṭhamattâ. parâmasanâ nâma ito c' ito ca samcapanâ. omasanâ nâma heṭṭhâ oropanâ. ummasanâ nâma uddham uccâraṇâ. olaṅghanâ nâma heṭṭhâ onamanâ. ullaṅghanâ nâma uddham uccâraṇâ. âkaddhanâ nâma âviñjanâ. patikaddhanâ nâma patipaṇâmanâ. abhiniggaṇhanâ nâma aṅgam gahetvâ niggaṇhanâ. abhinippîlanâ nâma kenaci saha nippîlanâ. gahaṇam nâma gahitamattam. chupanam nâma phutṭhamattam.

saṃghâdiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati saṃghâdiseso 'ti. || 2 || 2 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññî sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyâ kâyena kâyaṃ âmasati parâmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti âkaddhati patikaddhati abhiniggaṇhâti abhinippîleti gaṇhâti chupati, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. itthi ca hoti, vematiko sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyâ kâyena kâyaṃ âmasati parâmasati — pa — gaṇhâti chupati, âpatti thullaccayassa. itthi ca hoti, paṇḍakasaññî sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ . . . thullaccayassa. itthi ca hoti, purisasaññî . . . tiracchânagatasaññî sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ . . . thullaccayassa.

paṇḍako ca hoti, paṇḍakasaññî sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ.

paṇḍakassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
paṇḍako ca hoti, vematiko . . . purisasaññī . . . tiracchā-
nagatasaññī . . . itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ
paṇḍakassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

puriso ca hoti, purisasaññī . . . vematiko . . . tiracchānaga-
tasaññī . . . itthisaññī . . . paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu
canaṃ purisassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

tiracchānagato ca hoti, tiracchānagatasaññī . . . vematiko
. . . itthisaññī . . . paṇḍakasaññī . . . purisasaññī sāratto
ca, bhikkhu canaṃ tiracchānagatassa kāyena . . . chupati,
āpatti dukkaṭassa.

ekamūlakam. ||1||

dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhi-
kkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthīnam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti
dvinnam saṃghādisesaṇam. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam
vematiko . . . paṇḍakasaññī . . . purisasaññī . . . tiracchā-
nagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthīnam
kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

dve paṇḍakā, dvinnam paṇḍakānam paṇḍakasaññī sāratto
ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam paṇḍakānam kāyena . . .
chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam. dve paṇḍakā,
dvinnam paṇḍakānam vematiko — pa — purisasaññī — pa —
tiracchānagatasaññī — pa — itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu
canaṃ dvinnam paṇḍakānam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti
dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

dve purisā, dvinnam purisānam purisasaññī sāratto ca,
bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam purisānam kāyena . . . chupati,
āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. dve purisā, dvinnam purisā-
nam vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī — la — itthi-
saññī — la — paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ
dvinnam purisānam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam
dukkatānam.

dve tiracchānagatā, dvinnam tiracchānagatānam tiracchā-
nagatasaññī — pa — vematiko — pa — itthisaññī — pa —
paṇḍakasaññī — pa — purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca-
naṃ dvinnam tiracchānagatānam kāyena . . . chupati,
āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. ||2||

itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhi-

kkhu canaṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — paṇḍakasaññī — pa — purisasaññī — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — paṇḍakasaññī — pa — purisasaññī — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

paṇḍako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. paṇḍako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññī — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī — pa — itthisaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññī — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī — pa — itthisaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī — pa — itthisaññī — pa — paṇḍakasaññī sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

dumūlakam. || 3 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnaṃ thullacca-

yānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ ubhinnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

bhikkhupeyyālo niṭṭhito. || 4 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnaṃ itthīnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthiyo canaṃ . . . āmasanti . . . paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnaṃ saṃghādisesānaṃ.

itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññī sāratto ca, ubho ca-
naṃ . . . āmasanti . . . paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṃghādisesena
dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . āpatti thullaccayassa.
dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ. itthi ca
paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati . . . āpatti thullacca-
yassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ thullaccayānaṃ.
itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . āpatti
dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.
itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāya-
mati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo
. . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . .
āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . paṭivijānāti,
āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukka-
ṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukka-
ṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena
vāyamati na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve
itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako
ca . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. || 5 ||

sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa. sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati
na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sevanā-
dhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anā-
patti. sevanādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati na ca phassaṃ
paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti,
anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati na ca phassaṃ

paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāya-
mati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo na ca
kāyena vāyamati na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. ||6||

anāpatti asañcicca, asatiyā, ajānantassa, asādiyantassa,
ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanaṭṭassa, ādikammikassā
'ti. ||7|| 3 ||

mâtâ, dhîtâ, bhaginî ca, jâyâ, yakkhî ca, paṇḍako,
suttâ, matâ, tiracchânâ, dârudhîtalikâya ca,
sampîḷe, saṃkamo, maggo, rukkho, nâvâ ca, rajju ca,
daṇḍo, pattam paṇâmesi, vande, vâyami na cchupe 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mâtuyâ mâtu-
pemena . . . dhîtuyâ dhîtupemena — pa — bhaginiyâ bha-
ginîpemena âmasi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi, kacci nu kho
aham saṃghâdisesaṃ âpattim âpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ârocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghâdisesassa,
âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro
bhikkhu purānadutiyaikâya kāyasamsaggaṃ samāpajji. tassa
kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno
saṃghâdisesan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro
bhikkhu yakkhiniyâ . . . paṇḍakassa kāyasamsaggaṃ samā-
pajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu
saṃghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho
pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttitthiyâ kāyasamsaggaṃ
samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam
bhikkhu âpanno saṃghâdisesan ti. tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu matitthiyâ kāyasamsaggaṃ samāpajji.
tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghâdisesassa,
âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro
bhikkhu tiracchânagatitthiyâ . . . anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghâ-
disesassa, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu dârudhîtalikâya kāyasamsaggaṃ samāpajji
. . . dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ itthiyo aññataram bhi-
kkhum sampîḷetvâ bâhâparamparâya nesum. tassa kukkucçaṃ
ahosi — pa —, sâdiyi tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ
sâdiyin ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassâ 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūḷham saṃkamaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiṃ paṭipathe passivā sāratto aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ adāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūḷham rukkhaṃ . . . abhirūḷham nāvam sāratto sañcālesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ rajjuma sāratto āviñji. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ daṇḍama sāratto āviñji. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto itthiṃ pattaṇa paṇāmesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā vandantiyā sāratto pādaṃ uccāresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . saṃghādisesan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiṃ gahessāmīti vāyamivā na chupi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| 4||

dutiyasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyama viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi araññe viharati, tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassaṇīyo pāsādiko. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. atha kho tā itthiyo yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamivā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ eṭad avocum : icchāma mayaṃ bhante ayyassa vihāraṃ pekkhitum ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tā itthiyo vihāraṃ pekkhāpetvā tasma itthiṇaṃ vaccaṃaggamaṃ passāvamaṃaggamaṃ ādissa vaṇṇama pi bhaṇati avaṇṇama pi bhaṇati yāceti pi āyāceti pi pucchati pi paṭipucchati pi ācikkhati pi anusāsati pi akkosati pi. yā tā

itthiyo chinnikā dhuttikā ahirikāyo tā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhim ūhasanti pi ullapanti pi ujjhagganti pi uppaṇḍenti pi. yā pana tā itthiyo hirimanā tā nikkhamitvā bhikkhū ujjhāpenti : idaṃ bhante na cchannaṃ 'na paṭirūpaṃ, sāmikena pi mayaṃ evaṃ vuttā na iccheyyāma, kiṃ pan' ayyena Udāyinā 'ti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasantam Udāyim paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — pa — kāmāpariḷhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāseyya yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatim methunupasaṃhitāhi, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo pāna 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

vipariṇatan ti, rattam pi cittaṃ vipariṇatam duṭṭham pi cittaṃ vipariṇatam mūlham pi cittaṃ vipariṇatam ; api ca rattam cittaṃ imasmim atthe adhippetam vipariṇatan ti.

mātugamo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhī na petī na tiracchānagatā, viññū paṭibalā subhāsītadubbhāsītam duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullam ājānitum.

duṭṭhullā nāma vācā vaccamaggapassāvamaggamethuna-dhammapaṭisaṃyuttā vācā.

obhāseyyā 'ti ajjhācāro vuccati.

yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatim ti, daharo daharim taruṇo taruṇim kāmabhogo kāmabhogim.

methunupasamhīhīti methunadhammapāṭisamyuttāhi.
 samghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
 'ti. ||2||

dve magge ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti avañṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti
 yācāti pi āyācāti pi pucchāti pi paṭipucchāti pi ācikkhāti
 pi anusāsāti pi akkosāti pi.

vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāti nāma dve magge thometi vaṇṇeti
 pasamsāti.

avañṇaṃ bhaṇāti nāma dve magge khumseti vambheti
 garahāti.

yācāti nāma dehi me arahasi me dātun ti.

āyācāti nāma kadā te mātā pasīdissāti, kadā te pitā pasī-
 dissāti, kadā te devatāyo pasīdissanti, kadā sukhaṇo sulayo
 sumuhutto bhavissāti, kadā te methunaṃ dhammaṃ la-
 bhissāmīti.

pucchāti nāma kathaṃ tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, kathaṃ
 jāraṣsa desīti.

paṭipucchāti nāma evaṃ kira tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, evaṃ
 jāraṣsa desīti.

ācikkhāti nāma puṭṭho bhaṇāti evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā
 sāmikassa piyā bhavissasi manāpā cā 'ti.

anusāsāti nāma apuṭṭho bhaṇāti evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā
 sāmikassa piyā bhavissasi manāpā cā 'ti.

akkosāti nāma animittāsi nimittamattāsi alohitāsi dhu-
 valohitāsi dhuvacolāsi paggharantī 'si sikharaṇī 'si itthi-
 paṇḍakāsi vepurisikāsi sambhinnāsi ubhatovyañjanāsīti. ||1||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā
 vaccamaggam passāvamaggam ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti
 avañṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti . . . akkosāti pi, āpatti samghādisesassa.
 dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu
 canaṃ dvinnam itthīnam vaccamaggam . . . āpatti dvinnam
 samghādisesānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññī
 sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ ubhinnam vaccamaggam . . .
 āpatti samghādisesena dukkaṭassa. ||2||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā
 vaccamaggam passāvamaggam ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbha-
 jānumaṇḍalam ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti avañṇaṃ pi bhaṇāti

— pa — akkosati pi, âpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo . . .
 âpatti dvinnam thullaccayânam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . .
 âpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ
 ubbhakkhakam adhojânumaṇḍalam âdissa vaṇṇam pi . . .
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . âpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭânam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . âpatti dvinnam dukka-
 ṭânam. ||4||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ
 kâyapaṭibaddham âdissa vaṇṇam pi . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa.
 dve itthiyo . . . âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭânam. itthi ca
 paṇḍako ca . . . âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭânam. ||5||

anâpatti atthapurekkhârassa, dhammapurekkhârassa, anu-
 sâsanîpurekkhârassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti.
 ||6|| 3||

lohitaṃ, kakkas'-âkiṇṇam, kharam, dîghañ ca, vâpitaṃ,
 kacci saṃsîdati maggo, saddhâ, dâna, kammunâ 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi navarattaṃ kamba-
 lam pârutâ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu sâratto taṃ itthiṃ etad
 avoca: lohitaṃ kho te bhaginîti. sâ na paṭivijâni, âm' ayya
 navaratto kambalo 'ti. tassa kukkucam ahosi: kacci nu
 kho aham saṃghâdisesaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno 'ti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ârocesi. anâpatti bhikkhu saṃghâdisesassa,
 âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ
 itthi kharakambalam pârutâ . . . etad avoca: kakkasalomaṃ
 kho te bhaginîti. sâ na paṭivijâni, âm' ayya kharakamba-
 lako 'ti. tassa kukkucam . . . dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi navâvutaṃ kambalam
 pârutâ . . . etad avoca: âkiṇṇalomaṃ kho te bhaginîti. sâ
 na paṭivijâni, âm' ayya navâvuto kambalo 'ti. tassa kukku-
 ccam . . . dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarâ itthi kharakambalam pârutâ . . . etad avoca: kha-
 ralomaṃ kho . . . âm' ayya kharakambalako 'ti . . .
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi
 pâvâram pârutâ . . . etad avoca: dîghalomaṃ kho . . .
 âm' ayya pâvâro 'ti . . . dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi khettaṃ vapāpetvā āgacchati. aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : vāpitaṃ kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, ām' ayya no ca kho paṭivuttan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paribbājikaṃ paṭipathe passivā sāratto taṃ paribbājikaṃ etad avoca : kacci bhagini maggo saṃsīdatīti. sā na paṭivijāni, āma bhikkhu paṭipajjissasīti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataraṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : saddhāsi tvaṃ bhagini, api ca yaṃ sāmikassa desi taṃ n' amhākaṃ desīti. kiṃ bhante 'ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataraṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : saddhāsi tvaṃ bhagini, api ca yaṃ aggadānaṃ taṃ n' amhākaṃ desīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānan ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kammaṃ karoti, aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : tiṭṭha bhagini ahaṃ karissāmīti — pa — nisīda bhagini ahaṃ karissāmīti — pa — nipajja bhagini ahaṃ karissāmīti — pa — sā na paṭivijāni. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10||4||

tatīyasamghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam.

SAMGHĀDISESA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattīyaṃ kulūpako hoti bahu-kāni kulāni upasaṃkamati. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi matapatikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā, atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassā itthiyā nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami,

upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho sā itthi
 yenāyasmā 'Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyas-
 mantaṃ Udāyim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ
 nisinnaṃ kho taṃ itthim āyasmā Udāyi dhammiyā kathāya
 sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesī. atha kho
 sā itthi āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampa-
 hamsitā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca : vadeyyātha bhante
 yena attho, paṭibalā mayaṃ ayyassa dātum yad idaṃ cīvara-
 piṇḍapātasenaṃ sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. na
 kho te bhagini amhākaṃ dullabhā yad idaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
 senaṃ sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, api ca yo amhākaṃ
 dullabho taṃ dehīti. kiṃ bhante 'ti. methunadhammaṃ ti.
 attho bhante 'ti. attho bhaginīti. ehi bhante 'ti ovarakaṃ
 pavisitvā sātakaṃ nikkhipitvā mañcake uttānā nipajji. atha
 kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā itthi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
 mitvā ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatīti niṭṭhuhitvā
 pakkāmi. atha kho sā itthi ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti :
 alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino. ime
 hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino
 sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ
 sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ
 sāmāññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ
 sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāñña,
 apagatā ime brāhmañña. kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi
 maṃ sāmaṃ methunadhammaṃ yācitvā ko imaṃ vasalaṃ
 duggandhaṃ āmasissatīti niṭṭhuhitvā pakkamissati. kiṃ me
 pāpakaṃ, kiṃ me duggandhaṃ, kassāhaṃ kena hāyāmīti.
 aññaṃ pi itthiyo ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : alajjino ime
 . . . kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi imissā sāmaṃ methuna-
 dhammaṃ yācitvā ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissa-
 tīti niṭṭhuhitvā pakkamissati. kiṃ imissā pāpakaṃ, kiṃ
 imissā duggandhaṃ, kassāyaṃ kena hāyatīti. || 1 || assosum
 kho bhikkhū tāsāṃ itthinaṃ ujjhāyantīnaṃ khīyantīnaṃ
 vipācentīnaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-
 yanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa
 santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatīti. atha kho
 te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho
 bhagavā etaṃ nidāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ

sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Udâyim paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Udâyi mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇam bhâsiti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appaṭirûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇam bhâsissasi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena virâgâya dhammo desito no sarâgâya — pa — kâmapariḷhânam vûpasamo akkhâto. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittena mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇam bhâseyya etad aggam bhagini pâricariyânam yâ mâdisam sîlavantam kalyâṇadhammam brahmacâriṃ etena dhammena paricareyyâ 'ti methunupasaṃhitena, saṃghâdiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . (see *Samghâd.*, III. 2) . . . dutṭhullâ-dutṭhullam âjânitum.

mâtugâmassa santike 'ti, mâtugâmassa sâmantâ mâtugâmassa avidûre.

attakâman ti attano kâmam attano hetum attano adhippâyam attano pâricariyam.

etad aggan ti etam aggam etam seṭṭham etam mokkham etam uttamaṃ etam pavaram.

yâ 'ti khattiyî vâ brâhmaṇî vâ vessî vâ suddî vâ.

mâdisan ti khattiyam vâ brâhmaṇam vâ vessam vâ suddam vâ.

sîlavantaṃ ti pânâtipâtâ paṭivirataṃ adinnâdânâ paṭivirataṃ musâvâdâ paṭivirataṃ. brahmacârin ti methunadhammâ paṭivirataṃ.

kalyâṇadhammo nâma tena ca sîlena tena ca brahmacariyena kalyâṇadhammo hoti.

etena dhammenâ 'ti methunadhammena.

paricareyyâ 'ti abhirameyya.

methunupasaṃhitenâ 'ti methunadhammapaṭisaṃyuttana.

saṃghâdiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati saṃghâdiseso 'ti. ||2||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu caṇaṃ itthiyā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āpatti saṃghādisessa. dve itthiyo, dvinnaṃ itthināṃ itthisaññi . . . āpatti dvinnaṃ saṃghādisesaṇaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti cīvaraṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena upaṭṭhahā 'ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||3||

kathaṃ vañjhā, labhe puttāṃ, piyā ca, subhagā siyaṃ,
kiṃ dajjāṃ, ken' upaṭṭheyyāṃ, kathaṃ gaccheyyāṃ
sugatin ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante vijāyeyyaṃ ti. tena hi bhagini aggadānaṃ dehīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti. methunadhammaṃ ti. tassa kukkucāṃ . . . saṃghādisesaṇaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante puttāṃ labheyyaṃ ti. tena hi bhagini aggadānaṃ . . . saṃghādisesaṇaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante sāmikkassa piyā assaṇaṃ ti . . . kathāhaṃ bhante subhagā assaṇaṃ ti. tena hi bhagini aggadānaṃ . . . saṃghādisesaṇaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : ky āhaṃ bhante ayyassa dajjāmiti. aggadānaṃ bhaginīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti. methunadhammaṃ ti. tassa kukkucāṃ . . . saṃghādisesaṇaṃ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kenāhaṃ bhante ayyāṃ upaṭṭhemīti. aggadānaṃ bhaginīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti . . . saṃghādisesaṇaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakāṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante sugatiṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti. tena hi bhagini aggadānaṃ dehīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti . . . saṃghādisesaṇaṃ ti. ||6||4||

catutthasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattḥiyam kulūpako hoti, bahukāni kulāni upasaṃkamati. yattha passati kumārakaṃ vā apajāpatikaṃ kumārikaṃ vā apatikaṃ, kumārakassa mātāpitūnaṃ santike kumārikāya vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati: amukassa kulassa kumārikā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paṇḍitā vyattā medhāvinī dakkhā analasā, channā sā kumārikā imassa kumārakassā 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ete kho bhante amhe na jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti. sace bhante ayyo dāpeyya ānema mayam taṃ kumārikaṃ imassa kumārakassā 'ti. kumārikāya mātāpitūnaṃ santike kumārakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati: amukassa kulassa kumārako abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī dakkho analaso, channāyaṃ kumārikā tassa kumārakassā 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ete kho bhante amhe na jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, kismim viya kumārikāya vatthum. sace bhante ayyo yācāpeyya dajjeyyāma mayam imaṃ kumārikaṃ tassa kumārakassā 'ti. eten' eva upāyena āvāhāni pi kārāpeti vivāhāni pi kārāpeti vāreyāni pi vattāpeti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā purāṇagaṇakiyā dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. tirogāmakā ājivakasāvakā āgantvā taṃ gaṇakiṃ etad avocum: deh' ayye imaṃ kumārikaṃ amhākaṃ kumārakassā 'ti. sā evaṃ āha: ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayañ ca me ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmīti. manussā te ājivakasāvake etad avocum: kissa tumhe ayyo āgat' atthā 'ti. idha mayam ayyo amukaṃ nāma gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācimhā amhākaṃ kumārakassa, sā evaṃ āha: ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayañ ca me ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmīti. kissa tumhe ayyo taṃ gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācittha, nanu ayyo Udāyi vattabbo, ayyo Udāyi dāpessatīti. atha kho te

ājīvakasāvakaṃ yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu,
 upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avocaṃ : idha
 mayaṃ bhante amukaṃ nāma gaṇakim . . . nāhaṃ dassā-
 mīti. sādhu bhante ayyo taṃ gaṇakim dhītaraṃ dāpetu
 amhākaṃ kumārakassā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā
 gaṇakī ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ gaṇakim etad
 avoca : kiss' imesaṃ dhītaraṃ na desīti. ahaṃ khv ayya
 ime na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayaṃ ca me ekadhītikā
 tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. deh' imesaṃ, ahaṃ
 ime jānāmīti. sace bhante ayyo jānāti dassāmiti. atha kho
 sā gaṇakī tesam ājīvakasāvakanam dhītaraṃ adāsi. ||2|| atha
 kho te ājīvakasāvakaṃ taṃ kumārikam netvā māsam yeva
 suṇisabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñ-
 janti. atha kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi :
 aham hi duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi, māsam yeva
 mam suṇisabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena
 bhuñjanti. āgacchatu me mātā nesaṭṭū 'ti. atha kho sā
 gaṇakī yena te ājīvakasāvakaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃka-
 mtivā te ājīvakasāvake etad avoca : māyyo imaṃ kumārikam
 dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikam
 bhuñjathā 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : n' atth' amhākaṃ tayā
 saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, samaṇena saddhiṃ amhākaṃ āhārūpa-
 hāro. gaccha tvam, na mayaṃ taṃ jānāmā 'ti. atha kho
 sā gaṇakī tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādītā punad eva Sāvatthiṃ
 paccāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike
 dūtaṃ pāhesi : aham hi duggatā . . . nesaṭṭū 'ti. atha kho
 sā gaṇakī yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā
 āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : sā kira bhante kumārikā
 duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhati, māsam yeva naṃ suṇi-
 sabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti.
 vadeyyātha bhante : māyyo imaṃ kumārikam dāsibhogena
 bhuñjittha, suṇisabhogena imaṃ kumārikam bhuñjathā 'ti.
 atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena te ājīvakasāvakaṃ ten' upasaṃka-
 maṃ, upasaṃkamtivā te ājīvakasāvake etad avoca : māyyo
 imaṃ kumārikam dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabhogena
 imaṃ kumārikam bhuñjathā 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : n' atth'
 amhākaṃ tayā saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, gaṇakiyā saddhiṃ
 amhākaṃ āhārūpahāro. samaṇena bhāvitabbaṃ, avyāvaṭṭena

samaṇo assa sumano. gaccha tvam, na mayam taṃ jānāmā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito punad eva Sāvattṃhiṃ paccāgañchi. tatiyam pi kho sâ kumârikâ mâtuyâ santike dûtam pâhesi: aham hi duggatâ . . . nessatû 'ti. dutiyam pi kho sâ gaṇakî yenāyasmâ Udāyi . . . vadeyyâtha bhante . . . bhujjathâ 'ti. pathamam p'âhan tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito, gaccha tvam, nâham gamissâmîti. ||3||

atha kho sâ gaṇakî ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: evam duggato hotu ayyo Udāyi evam dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evam mâ sukham labhatu ayyo Udāyi, yathâ me kumârikâ duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhati pâpikâya sassuyâ pâpakena sasurena pâpakena sâmikenâ 'ti. sâpi kho kumârikâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: evam duggato hotu ayyo Udāyi evam dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evam mâ sukham labhatu ayyo Udāyi yathâham duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhâmi pâpikâya sassuyâ pâpakena sasurena pâpakena sâmikenâ 'ti. aññâpi itthiyo asantuttâhâ sassûhi vâ sasurehi vâ sâmikehi vâ tâ evam oyâcanti: evam duggato hotu . . . yathâ mayam duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhâma pâpikâhi sassûhi pâpakehi sasurehi pâpakehi sâmikehîti. yâ pana tâ itthiyo santuttâhâ sassûhi vâ sasurehi vâ sâmikehi vâ tâ evam âyâcanti: evam sukhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evam sajjito hotu ayyo Udāyi evam sukhamedho hotu ayyo Udāyi yathâ mayam sukhitâ sajjitâ sukhamedhâ bhaddikâhi sassûhi bhaddakehi sasurehi bhaddakehi sâmikehîti. ||4||

assosum kho bhikkhû ekaccânam itthînam oyâcantînam ekaccânam itthînam âyâcantînam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Udāyi sañcarittam samâpajjissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Udāyim paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Udāyi sañcarittam samâpajjasîti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa sañcarittam samâpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane vā, saṃghādīseso 'ti.

evañ c' idam bhāgavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā dhuttā uyyāne paricārentā aññatarissā vesiyā santike dūtam pāhesuṃ āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā 'ti. sā evam āha : ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahañ c' amhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā bahinagarañ ca gantabbam, nāham gamissāmīti. atha kho so dūto tesam dhuttānaṃ etam attham ārocesi. evaṃ vutte aññataro puriso te dhutte etad avoca : kissa tumhe ayyo taṃ vesim yācittha, nanu ayyo Udāyi vattabbo, ayyo Udāyi uyyojessatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro upāsako taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā ayyo evaṃ avaca, na kappati samañānaṃ Sakyaputtīyānaṃ evarūpaṃ kātum, nāyyo Udāyi karissatīti. evaṃ vutte karissati na karissatīti abbhutam akāṃsu. atha kho te dhuttā yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avocum : idha mayaṃ bhante uyyāne paricārentā amukāya nāma vesiyā santike dūtam pahiṇimhā āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā 'ti. sā evam āha : ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahañ c' amhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā bahinagarañ ca gantabbam, nāham gamissāmīti. sādhu bhante ayyo taṃ vesim uyyojetū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā vesī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ vesim etad avoca : kissa imesaṃ na gacchasīti. ahaṃ khv ayya ime na jānāmi . . . nāham gamissāmīti. gacch' imesaṃ, ahaṃ ime jānāmīti. sace bhante ayyo jānāti ahaṃ gamissāmīti. atha kho te dhuttā taṃ vesim ādāya uyyānaṃ agamaṃsu. ||1|| atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi taṃkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi taṃkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhaga-

vato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi taṃkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittam samāpajjīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā — la — kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa taṃkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittam samāpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane vā antamaso taṃkhaṇikāya pi, samghādiseso 'ti. ||2|| 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañcarittam samāpajjeyyā 'ti, itthiyā vā pahito purisassa santike gacchati purisena vā pahito itthiyā santike gacchati.

itthiyā vā purisamatim ti, purisassa matim itthiyā āroceti. purisassa vā itthimatim ti, itthiyā matim purisassa āroceti.

jāyattane vā 'ti jāyā bhavissasi. jārattane vā 'ti jāri bhavissasi.

antamaso taṃkhaṇikāya pīti muhuttikā bhavissasi.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. || 3 ||

dasa itthiyo : māturakkhitā, piturakkhitā, mātāpiturakkhitā, bhāturakkhitā, bhaginīrakkhitā, ñātirakkhitā, gottarakkhitā, dhammarakkhitā, sārakkhā, saporidaṇḍā.

dasa bhariyāyo : dhanakkhitā, chandavāsini, bhogavāsini, paṭavāsini, odapattakini, obhatacumbaṭā, dāsī ca bhariyā ca, kammakārī ca bhariyā ca, dhajāhaṭṭā, muhuttikā. || 1 ||

māturakkhitā nāma, mātā rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kāreti vasaṃ vatteti. piturakkhitā nāma, pitā . . . vatteti. mātāpiturakkhitā nāmā, mātāpitaro . . . vattenti. bhāturakkhitā nāma, bhātā . . . vatteti. bhaginīrakkhitā nāma, bhaginī . . . vatteti. ñātirakkhitā nāma, ñātakā . . . vattenti. gottarakkhitā nāma, sagottā . . . vattenti. dhammarakkhitā nāma, sahadhammikā . . . vattenti. sārakkhā nāma, gabbhe pi pariggahitā hoti mayhaṃ esā 'ti antamaso mālāgulaparikkhittāpi. saporidaṇḍā nāma, kehici daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti yo itthannāmaṃ itthim gacchati ettako daṇḍo 'ti. || 2 ||

dhanakkîtâ nâma, dhanena kiṇitvâ vâseti. chandavâsinî nâma, piyo piyaṃ vâseti. bhogavâsiuî nâma, bhogaṃ datvâ vâseti. paṭavâsinî nâma, paṭaṃ datvâ vâseti. odapattakinî nâma, udakapattaṃ âmasitvâ vâseti. obhatacumbaṭâ nâma, cumbaṭaṃ oropetvâ vâseti. dâsî nâma, dâsî c' eva hoti bhariyâ ca. kammakârî nâma, kammakârî c' eva hoti bhariyâ ca. dhajâhaṭâ nâma, karamarânîtâ vuccati. muhuttikâ nâma, taṃkhaṇikâ vuccati. ||3||

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannâmaṃ mâturakkhitaṃ brûhi hohi kira itthannâmassa bhariyâ dhanakkîtâ 'ti, paṭigaṇhati vimamsati paccâharati, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. puriso . . . itthannâmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ brûhi . . . sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ brûhi . . . saṃghâdisesassa.

nikkhepapadâni.

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannâmaṃ mâturakkhitaṃ ca piturakkhitaṃ ca brûhi hotha kira itthannâmassa bhariyâyo dhanakkîtâ ti, paṭigaṇhati . . . saṃghâdisesassa. puriso . . . mâturakkhitaṃ ca mâtâpiturakkhitaṃ ca . . . mâturakkhitaṃ ca sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ ca . . . saṃghâdisesassa.

khaṇḍacakkam.

puriso . . . piturakkhitaṃ ca mâtâpiturakkhitaṃ ca . . . piturakkhitaṃ ca mâturakkhitaṃ ca . . . saṃghâdisesassa.

baddhacakkamûlam saṃkhitam.

puriso . . . sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ ca mâturakkhitaṃ ca . . . sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ ca sârakkhaṃ ca . . . saṃghâdisesassa.

ekamûlakam niṭṭhitam.

evaṃ dumûlakam pi timûlakam pi yâva navamûlakam kâtabbam. idaṃ dasamûlakam :

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannâmaṃ mâturakkhitaṃ ca piturakkhitaṃ ca . . . sapaṛidaṇḍaṃ ca brûhi hotha kira . . . saṃghâdisesassa.

dhanakkîtâitthacakkam niṭṭhitam. ||4||

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannâmaṃ mâturakkhitaṃ brûhi hohi kira itthannâmassa bhariyâ chandavâsinî — la — bhogavâsinî — la — . . . muhuttikâ 'ti, paṭigaṇhati . . . saṃghâdisesassa.

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannâmaṃ

mâturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca . . . saporidaṇḍaṇi
ca brûhi . . . muhuttikâ 'ti, paṭiṅṅhati . . . samghâ-
disesassa.

muhuttikâitthacakkam nitthitam. ||5||

puriso bhikkhum pahināti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ
mâturakkhitam brûhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyâ
dhanakkitâ 'ti, paṭiṅṅhati vīmaṃsati paccâharati, âpatti
samghâdisesassa. puriso . . . bhariyâ chandavâsinī — la —
bhogavâsinī . . . muhuttikâ 'ti . . . samghâdisesassa.

nikkhepapadāni.

idaṃ dasamūlakam :

puriso bhikkhum pahināti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ
saporidaṇḍam brûhi: hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyâ
dhanakkitâ ca chandavâsinī ca . . . muhuttikâ câ 'ti
. . . samghâdisesassa. ||6||

puriso bhikkhum pahināti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ
mâturakkhitam brûhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyâ dha-
nakkitâ 'ti . . . samghâdisesassa.

puriso . . . itthannāmaṃ mâturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ
ca brûhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ
ca chandavâsinī câ 'ti . . . samghâdisesassa.

puriso . . . itthannāmaṃ mâturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ
ca mâtâpiturakkhitañ ca brûhi hotha kira itthannāmassa
bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ ca chandavâsinī ca bhogavâsinī câ 'ti
. . . samghâdisesassa.

evam ubhatovaḍḍhakam kâtabbam.

puriso bhikkhum pahināti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ
mâturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca . . . saporidaṇḍaṇi ca
brûhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ ca
chandavâsinī ca . . . muhuttikâ câ 'ti . . . samghâ-
disesassa.

ubhatovaḍḍhakam nitthitam. ||7||

purisassa mâtâ bhikkhum pahināti — la — purisassa pitâ
bhikkhum pahināti — pa — purisassa mâtâpitaro bhikkhum
pahināti — pa — purisassa bhâtâ bhikkhum pahināti
— pa — purisassa bhaginī bhikkhum pahināti — pa —
purisassa fîatakâ bhikkhum pahināti — pa — purisassa gottâ

bhikkhum paṇanti — pa — purisassa sahadhammikā bhikkhum paṇanti — pa —. ||8||

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum paṇanti: gaccha bhante . . . bhariyā chandavāsini — pa — . . . muhuttikā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa.
nikkhepapadāni.

idaṃ dasamūlakam :

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā ca 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. ||9||

piturakkhitāya pitā bhikkhum paṇanti — la — mātāpitarakkhitāya mātāpitaro bhikkhum paṇanti — la — bhāturakkhitāya bhātā bhikkhum paṇanti — la — bhaginīrakkhitāya bhaginī bhikkhum paṇanti — la — nātirakkhitāya nātakā bhikkhum paṇanti — la — gottarakkhitāya gottā bhikkhum paṇanti — la — dhammarakkhitāya sahadhammikā bhikkhum paṇanti — la — sārakkhāya yena pariggahitā hoti so bhikkhum paṇanti — la — saporidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhum paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti . . . hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā ca 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. ||10||

māturakkhitā bhikkhum paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. māturakkhitā . . . bhariyā chandavāsini — la — . . . muhuttikā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa.
nikkhepapadāni.

saporidaṇḍā bhikkhum paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi: homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā ca 'ti, paṭigaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

sabbam cakkapeyyālam niṭṭhitam. ||11||

paṭigaṇhāti vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

paṭiḅaṅhati vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
 paṭiḅaṅhati na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
 paṭiḅaṅhati na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 na paṭiḅaṅhati vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
 na paṭiḅaṅhati vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 na paṭiḅaṅhati na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 na paṭiḅaṅhati na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, anāpatti. ||12||

puriso sambahule bhikkhū ānāpeti : gacchatha bhante
 itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsathā 'ti. sabbe paṭiḅaṅhanti
 sabbe vīmaṃsanti sabbe paccāharanti, āpatti sabbesaṃ
 samghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā 'ti. sabbe
 paṭiḅaṅhanti sabbe vīmaṃsanti ekaṃ paccāharāpeti, āpatti
 sabbesaṃ samghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā 'ti.
 sabbe paṭiḅaṅhanti ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā sabbe paccāharanti,
 āpatti sabbesaṃ samghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā
 'ti. sabbe paṭiḅaṅhanti ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā ekaṃ paccāharā-
 rāpeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ samghādisesassa. ||13|| puriso bhi-
 kkhū ānāpeti : gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā
 'ti. paṭiḅaṅhati vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti samghādi-
 sesassa. puriso bhikkhū ānāpeti : gaccha bhante itthannā-
 maṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭiḅaṅhati vīmaṃsati antevāsiṃ
 paccāharāpeti, āpatti samghādisesassa. puriso bhikkhū
 . . . vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭiḅaṅhati antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā
 attanā paccāharati, āpatti samghādisesassa. puriso bhi-
 kkhū . . . vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭiḅaṅhati antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsā-
 peti, antevāsi vīmaṃsitvā bahiddhā paccāharati, āpatti
 ubhinnaṃ thullaccayassa. ||14||

gacchanto sampādeti āgacchanto visamvādeti, āpatti thulla-
 ccayassa. gacchanto visamvādeti āgacchanto sampādeti, āpatti
 thullaccayassa. gacchanto sampādeti āgacchanto sampādeti,
 āpatti samghādisesassa. ||15||

anāpatti samghassa vā cetiyassa vā gilānassa vā karaṇiyena
 gacchati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||16|| 4||

suttā, matā ca, nikkhantā, anitthi, itthipaṇḍakā,
 kalaham katvāna sammodi, sañcarittaṇi ca paṇḍake 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ bhi-

kkhum āṇāpeti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmamsā 'ti. so gantvā manusse pucchi: kahaṃ itthannāmā 'ti. suttā bhante 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ bhikkhum āṇāpeti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmamsā 'ti. so gantvā manusse pucchi: kahaṃ itthannāmā 'ti. matā bhante 'ti — la — nikkhantā bhante 'ti — la — anitthi bhante 'ti — la — itthipaṇḍakā bhante 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sāmikena saha bhaṇḍitvā mātugharaṃ agamāsi. kulūpako bhikkhu sammodayaṃ akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — alaṃvacanīyā bhikkhū 'ti. nālaṃvacanīyā bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu nālaṃvacanīye 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍake sañcarittaṃ samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4||5||

pañcamaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū saṃyācīkāyo kuṭīyo kārāpentī assāmikāyo attuddesīkāyo appamāṇīkāyo, tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. te yācana bahulā viññattī bahulā viharanti: purisaṃ detha purisaṃ detha goṇaṃ detha sakaṭaṃ detha vāsīṃ detha pharaṃ detha kuṭhāriṃ detha kuddālaṃ detha nikhādaṃ detha vallaṃ detha veḷuṃ detha muñjaṃ detha babbajaṃ detha tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā 'ti. manussa upaddutā yācanaṃ upaddutā viññattīyā bhikkhū disvā ubbijjanti pi uttasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukhaṃ karonti dvāraṃ pi thakenti, gāvī pi disvā palāyanti

bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe vassaṃ vuttho yena Āḷavī tena pakkāmi. anupubbena yena Āḷavī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Mahākassapo Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Āḷaviṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. manussā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ passitvā ubbijjanti pi uttasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukhaṃ karonti dvāraṃ pi thakenti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Āḷaviyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi: pubbāyaṃ āvuso Āḷavī subhikkhā ahoṣi sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. etarahi paṇāyaṃ Āḷavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenaṃ yam Āḷavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassa-passa etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Āḷavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āḷavī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā Āḷavake bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave saṃyācīkāyo kuṭṭiyo kārāpetha assāmikāyo attuddesīkāyo appamaṇīkāyo, tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. te tumhe yācana bahulā viññattibahulā viharatha purisaṃ detha . . . gāvī pi disvā palāyanti bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisaṃ saṃyācīkāyo kuṭṭiyo kārāpessatha . . . tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti, te tumhe . . . viharissatha purisaṃ detha . . . mattikaṃ dethā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisaṃ appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||2||

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave dve bhātarō isayo Gaṅgaṃ nadim upanissāya viharimsu. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇi-

kaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvā yena kaniṭṭho isi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā kaniṭṭham isim sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvā atṭhāsi. atha kho bhikkhave kaniṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa bhayā kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. addasa kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi kaniṭṭham isim kisaṃ lūkham dubbaṇṇaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ, disvāna kaniṭṭham isim etad avoca : kissa tvam bho kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti. idha me bho Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ karitvā atṭhāsi, tassāhaṃ bho nāgassa bhayā kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthatagatto 'ti. icchasi pana tvam bho tassa nāgassa anāgamanan ti. icchāma' ahaṃ bho tassa nāgassa anāgamanan ti. api pana tvam bho tassa nāgassa kiñci passasīti. passāma' ahaṃ bho maṇissa kaṇṭhe pilandhanan ti. tena hi tvam bho taṃ nāgam maṇim yāca, maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvā yena kaniṭṭho isi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ kaniṭṭho isi etad avoca : maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṇim yācati, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti khippaṇ ñeva agamāsi. dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam . . . upasaṃkama. addasa kho bhikkhave kaniṭṭho isi Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ etad avoca : maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṇim yācati, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti tato 'va paṭinivatti. tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam nadim uttarati. addasa kho bhikkhave kaniṭṭho isi Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ Gaṅgam nadim uttarantaṃ, disvāna Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ etad avoca ; maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā kaniṭṭham isim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mam' annapānam vipulam ulāram uppajjat' imassa maṇi-
 kassa hetu,
 tan te na dassam, atiyācako 'si, na cāpi te assamam
 āgamissam.|
 susu yathā sakkharadhotapāni tāsese mam selam yācamāno,
 tan te na dassam, atiyācako 'si, na cāpi te assamam
 āgamissan ti.

atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṇim
 yācati, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti pakkāmi tadā pakkanto
 'va ahoṣi, na puna paccāgañchi. atha kho bhikkhave
 kaniṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa dassanīyassa adassanena bhīyoso-
 mattāya kiso ahoṣi lūkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto
 dhamanisanthatagatto. addasa kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi
 kaniṭṭham isim bhīyosomattāya kisaṃ lūkham . . . dhama-
 nisanthatagattam, disvāna kaniṭṭham isim etad avoca : kissa
 tvam bho bhīyosomattāya kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisantha-
 tagatto 'ti. tassāham bho nāgassa dassanīyassa adassanena
 bhīyosomattāya kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthagatto 'ti.
 atha kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi kaniṭṭham isim gāthāya
 ajjhabhāsi :

na tam yāce yassa piyaṃ jigimse, videsso hoti atiyācanāya :
 nāgo maṇim yācito brāhmaṇena adassanañ ñeva tad' ajjha-
 gamā 'ti.

tesam hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatānam paṇānam
 amanāpā bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti, kim āṅga pana
 manussabhūtānam. ||3||

bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro bhikkhu Himavanta-
 passe viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe. tassa kho bhi-
 kkhava vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mahantam ninnam pallalam.
 atha kho bhikkhave mahā sakuṇasamgho tasmim pallale
 divasam gocaram caritvā sāyam tam vanasaṇḍam vāsāya
 upagacchati. atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tassa sakuṇa-
 samghassa saddena ubbāho yenāham ten' upasamkami, upa-
 samkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekam-
 antam nisinnam kho aham bhikkhave tam bhikkhum etad

avocaṃ : kacci bhikkhu khamaṇīyaṃ kacci yāpaṇīyaṃ kacci 'si appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi. khamaṇīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaṇīyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. atthi bhante Himavantapasse mahā vanasaṇḍo, tassa kho pana bhante vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallamaṃ. atha kho bhante mahā sakunaṣaṃgho tasmim̐ pallale divasaṃ gocaraṃ caritvā sāyaṃ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ vāsāya upagacchati, tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi tassa sakunaṣaṃghassa sadde-na ubbāḷho 'ti. icchasi pana tvaṃ bhikkhu tassa sakunaṣaṃghassa anāgamaṇaṃ ti. icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhagavā tassa sakunaṣaṃghassa anāgamaṇaṃ ti. tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā paṭhamā yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddaṃ anussāvehi : suṇantu me bhonto sakunā yāvatikā imasmim̐ vanasaṇḍe vāsaṃ upagatā, pattena me attho, ekekaṃ me bhonto pattaṃ dadantū 'ti. rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ — la — rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ . . . dadantū 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā paṭhamā yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddaṃ anussāvesi : suṇantu me . . . rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ . . . rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ . . . dadantū 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so sakunaṣaṃgho bhikkhu pattaṃ yāceti, bhikkhussa pattena attho 'ti tambā vanasaṇḍā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto 'va ahosi, na puna paccāgañchi. tesaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagataṇaṃ paṇānaṃ amanāpā bhavissati yācanaṃ amanāpā viññatti, kim aṅga pana manussabhūtānaṃ. ||4||

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa pitā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

ap' āhaṃ te na jānāmi Raṭṭhapāla bahujjanā
 ye maṃ saṃgamma yācanti, kasmā maṃ tvaṃ na yācasīti. |
 yācako appiyo hoti yācaṃ adadam appiyo,
 tasmāhaṃ taṃ na yācāmi mā me viddesanā ahū 'ti.

so hi nāma bhikkhave Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sakāṃ pitaraṃ evaṃ vakkhati, kim aṅga pana jano janāṃ. ||5||

gihīnaṃ bhikkhave dussaṃharāni bhogaṇi sambhatāni pi

duranurakkhiyāni, tattha nāma tumhe moghapurisā evaṃ dussam̄hāresu bhogesu sambhatesu pi duranurakkhiyesu yāca-nabahulā viññattibahulā viharissatha purisaṃ detha puris-atthakaram detha goṇaṃ detha sakaṭaṃ detha vāsisaṃ detha pharasaṃ detha kuṭṭhāriṃ detha kuddālaṃ detha nikhādanaṃ detha vallisaṃ detha veḷuṃ detha muñjaṃ detha babbajamaṃ detha tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

saññācīkāya pana bhikkhunā kuṭṭisaṃ kārāyamaṇena assā-mikaṃ attuddesaṃ pamāṇīkā kārētabbā. tatr' idaṃ pa-māṇaṃ: dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā tiriyaṃ satt' antarā. bhikkhū abhinētabbā vatthudesanāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vatthumaṃ desētabbaṃ anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkama-naṃ. sārāmbhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ apaṛikkamana e saññācīkāya kuṭṭisaṃ kareyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya pamāṇaṃ vā atikkāmeyya, samghādiseso 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

samyācīkāya nāma, sayamaṃ yācitvā purisaṃ pi purisattha-karam pi goṇaṃ pi sakaṭaṃ pi vāsisaṃ pi pharasaṃ pi kuṭṭhā-riṃ pi kuddālaṃ pi nikhādanaṃ pi — pa — tiṇaṃ pi mattikaṃ pi.

kuṭṭisaṃ nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

kārāyamaṇenā 'ti, karonto vā kārāpento vā.

assāmikaṃ ti na añño koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

attuddesaṃ ti attano atthāya.

pamāṇīkā kārētabbā, tatr' idaṃ pamāṇaṃ: dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā 'ti, bāhirimena mānena. tiriyaṃ satt' antarā 'ti, abbhantarimena mānena. || 1 ||

bhikkhū abhinētabbā vatthudesanāyā 'ti: tena kuṭṭi-karāyamaṇena bhikkhunā kuṭṭivaṭṭumaṃ sodhetvā samghaṃ upasaṃ-kamitvā ekamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhi-kkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalisaṃ pagga-hetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante samyācīkāya kuṭṭisaṃ kattukāmo assāmikaṃ attuddesaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante samghaṃ kuṭṭivaṭṭuolokanaṃ yācāmi. dutiyamaṃ pi yācitabbā, tatiyamaṃ

pi yācitabbā. sace sabbo saṃgho ussahati kuṭivattthum oloketum, sabbena saṃghena oloketabbam. no ce sabbo saṃgho ussahati kuṭivattthum oloketum, ye tattha honti bhikkhū vyattā paṭibalā sārāmbham anārāmbham aparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitum, te yācitvā sammannitabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃyācīkāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmikam attuddesam, so saṃgham kuṭivattthuolokanam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū sammanneyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum oloketum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yācati. saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū sammannati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum oloketum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnam sammuti itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum oloketum so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammata saṃghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum oloketum. khamati saṃghassa tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti. tehi sammatehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā kuṭivattthum oloketabbam, sārāmbham anārāmbham aparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitabbam. sace sārāmbham hoti aparikkamanam mā yidha karīti vattabbo. sace anārāmbham hoti aparikkamanam saṃghassa āroce-tabbam anārāmbham aparikkamanam ti. tena kuṭikārakena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante saṃyācīkāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmikam attuddesam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham kuṭivattthudesanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃyācīkāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmikam attuddesam, so saṃgham kuṭivattthudesanam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum deseyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yācati.

saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum deseti. yassa-yasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthussa desanâ so tuṅh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. desitam saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattthum. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||2||

sârambham nâma, kipillikânam vâ âsayo hoti upacikânam vâ âsayo hoti undurânam vâ âsayo hoti ahînam vâ âsayo hoti vicchikânam vâ âsayo hoti satapadinam vâ âsayo hoti hatthînam vâ âsayo hoti assânam vâ âsayo hoti sîhânam vâ âsayo hoti vyagghânam vâ âsayo hoti dipînam vâ âsayo hoti acchânam vâ âsayo hoti taracchânam vâ âsayo hoti, yesam kesañci tiracchânagatânam pâṇânam âsayo 'ti, pubbaṇṇanissitam vâ hoti aparāṇṇanissitam vâ hoti abbhâghâtanissitam vâ hoti âghâtanissitam vâ hoti susânanissitam vâ hoti uyyânanissitam vâ hoti râjavattthunissitam vâ hoti hatthisâlânissitam vâ hoti assasâlânissitam vâ hoti bandhanâgâranissitam vâ hoti pâṇâgâranissitam vâ hoti sînanissitam vâ hoti racchânissitam vâ hoti caccaranissitam vâ hoti sabhânissitam vâ hoti saṃsaraṇanissitam vâ hoti. etam sârambham nâma.

aparikkamanam nâma, na sakkâ hoti yathâyuttena sakena anuparigantum samantâ nisseniyâ anuparigantum. etam aparikkamanam nâma.

anârambham nâma, na kipillikânam vâ âsayo hoti na upacikânam vâ âsayo hoti . . . na saṃsaraṇanissitam vâ hoti, etam anârambham nâma.

saparikkamanam nâma, sakkâ hoti yathâyuttena . . . nisseniyâ anuparigantum. etam saparikkamanam nâma. ||3||

saṃyâcîkâ nâma sayam yâcitvâ purisaṃ pi . . . mattikaṃ pi. kuṭi nâma, ullittâ vâ hoti avalittâ vâ ullittâvalittâ vâ.

kareyyâ 'ti karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ.

bhikkhû vâ anabhineyya vatthudesanâya pamânam vâ atikkâmeyyâ 'ti, nâttidutiyena kammaena kuṭivattthum na desâpetvâ âyâmato vâ vitthârato vâ antamaso kesaggamattam pi atikkâmetvâ karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, payoge payoge dukkaṭam, ekaṃ piṇḍam anâgate âpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe âgate âpatti saṃghâdisesassa.

saṃghâdiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghâdiseso 'ti. ||4||2||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭanam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukam sârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukam anârambham aparikkama-
 nam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukam anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desita-
 vatthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭanam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukam sâ-
 rambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukam anârambham aparikkamanam,
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavatthukam anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, anâpatti. ||1||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamânatikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭa-
 nam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamânatikkantam sârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhi-
 kkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamânatikkantam anârambham aparikka-
 manam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ
 karoti pamânatikkantam anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamânikam
 sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭanam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamânikam sârambham sapa-
 rikkama-
 nam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamânikam
 anârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu
 kuṭiṃ karoti pamânikam anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, anâpatti. ||2||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukam pamânatikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena
 dvinnam dukkaṭanam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthu-
 kam pamânatikkantam sârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti
 adesitavatthukam pamânatikkantam anârambham aparikka-
 manam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhi-
 kkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavatthukam pamânatikkantam
 anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdise-
 sânam. ||3||

bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukam pamānikam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukam pamānikam sârambham sâparikkamanam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukam pamānikam anârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭim karoti desitavattukam pamānikam anârambham sâparikkamanam, anâpatti. ||4||

bhikkhu samâdisati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . tassa kuṭim karonti desitavattukam pamānikam anârambham sâparikkamanam, anâpatti. ||5||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, na ca samâdisati desitavattukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca sâparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . desitavattukam anârambham sâparikkamanam, anâpatti. ||6||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, na ca samâdisati pamānikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca sâparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti pamānâtikkantaṃ sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . pamānikam anârambham sâparikkamanam, anâpatti. ||7||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, na ca samâdisati desitavattukâ ca hotu pamānikâ ca anârambhâ ca sâparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam pamānâtikkantaṃ sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . desitavattukam pamānikam anârambham sâparikkamanam, anâpatti. ||8||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca sâparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam. so suṇāti kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavattukâ sârambhâ aparikkamanâ 'ti. tena bhikkhunâ sâmaṃ vâ gantabbaṃ dūto vâ pâhetabbo desitavattukâ ca

hotu anârambhâ ca saporikkamanâ câ 'ti. no ce sâmaṃ vâ gaccheyya dûtam vâ paṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu samâdisitvâ . . . karonti adesitavattukam sârambham saporikkamanam. so suṇâti . . . pâhetabbo desitavattukâ ca hotu anârambhâ câ 'ti. no ce . . . dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu samâdisitvâ . . . desitavattukâ ca hotu saporikkamanâ câ 'ti — la — desitavattukâ hotû 'ti — la — anârambhâ ca hotu saporikkamanâ câ 'ti — la — anârambhâ hotû 'ti — la — saporikkamanâ hotû 'ti . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa . . . karonti desitavattukam anârambham saporikkamanam, anâpatti. ||9||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, samâdisati ca pamâṇikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saporikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti pamâṇâtikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam. so suṇâti kuṭi kira me kayirati pamâṇâtikkantâ sârambhâ aparikkamanâ 'ti. tena bhikkhunâ sâmaṃ vâ gantabbam dûtô vâ pâhetabbo pamâṇikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saporikkamanâ câ 'ti — la — pamâṇikâ ca hotu anârambhâ câ 'ti — la — pamâṇikâ ca hotu saporikkamanâ câ 'ti — la — pamâṇikâ hotû 'ti — la — anârambhâ ca hotu saporikkamanâ câ 'ti — pa — anârambhâ hotû 'ti — pa — saporikkamanâ hotû 'ti — pa — anâpatti. ||10|| bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattukâ ca hotu pamâṇikâ ca anârambhâ ca saporikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam pamâṇâtikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam. so suṇâti . . . anâpatti. ||11||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saporikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam tiṇṇam dukkaṭanam — pa — sârambham saporikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam dvinnam dukkaṭanam — pa — anârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam dvinnam dukkaṭanam — pa — anârambham saporikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam dukkaṭassa . . . desitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam dvinnam dukkaṭanam — pa — sârambham saporikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam dukkaṭassa — pa — anâ-

rambham aparikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam dukkaṭassa — pa — anârambham saporikkamanam, anâpatti. || 12 ||

bhikkhu samâdisivâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, samâdisati ca pamâṇikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saporikkamanâ câ 'ti . . . bhikkhu samâdisivâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattukâ ca hotu pamâṇikâ ca anârambhâ ca saporikkamanâ câ 'ti . . . anâpatti. || 13 ||

bhikkhu samâdisivâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam. so ce vippakate âgacchati, tena bhikkhunâ sâ kuṭi aññassa vâ dâtabbâ bhindivâ vâ puna kâtabbâ. no ce aññassa vâ dadeyya bhindivâ vâ puna kâreyya, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭanam . . . bhikkhu samâdisivâ pakkamati kuṭim me karoṭhâ 'ti. tassa kuṭim karonti desitavattukam pamâṇikam anârambham saporikkamanam, anâpatti. || 14 ||

attanâ vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, âpatti samghâdisesassa. attanâ vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti, âpatti samghâdisesassa. parehi vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, âpatti samghâdisesassa. parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti, âpatti samghâdisesassa. || 15 ||

anâpatti leṇe guhâya tiṇakuṭikâya aññass' atthâya, vâsâgâram ṭhapetvâ sabbattha anâpatti, ummattakassa âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 16 || 3 ||

kuṭikârasamghâdisesam chaṭṭham.

SAMGHÂDISESA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Channassa upaṭṭhâko gahapati âyasmantam Channam etad avoca: vihâravatthum bhante jânâhi, ayyassa vihâram kârâpessâmiti. atha kho âyasmâ Channo vihâravatthum sodhento aññataram cetiyarukkham chedâpesi gâmapûjitaṃ nigamapûjitaṃ nagarapûjitaṃ janapadapûjitaṃ ratthapûjitaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ cetiyarukkham chedâpessanti

gāmapūjitam . . . ratṭhapūjitam. ekindriyam samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ viheṭhenti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo cetiyarukkham chedāpessati gāmapūjitam . . . ratṭhapūjitan ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Channa cetiyarukkham chedāpesi gāmapūjitam . . . ratṭhapūjitan ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā — la — katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa cetiyarukkham chedāpessasi gāmapūjitam . . . ratṭhapūjitam. jīvasaṇṇino hi moghapurisa manussā rukkhasmiṃ. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

mahallakam pana bhikkhunā vihāram kārayamānena sassāmikam attuddesam bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya. tehi bhikkhūhi vatthum desetabbam anārambham sa-parikkamanam. sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamane mahallakam vihāram kāreyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

sassāmikan ti, aṇṇo koci sāmiko hoti itṭhi vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

attuddesan ti attano atthāya.

bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya 'ti. tena vihārakā-rakena bhikkhunā vihāravatthum sodhetvā . . . (see Saṃghād., VI. 2. 2) . . . vacaniyo : aham bhante mahallakam vihāram kattukāmo sassāmikam attuddesam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham vihāravatthuolokanam . . . etam sa-parikkamanam nāma.

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

kāreyyā 'ti karoti vā kārāpeti vā.

bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya 'ti, nāttidutiyaena kammena vihāravatthum na desāpetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā,

payoge payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti
thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āpatti samghādisesassa.

samghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
'ti. ||2||

bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavattukam sārambhaṃ
aparikkamaṇaṃ . . . (see Samghād., VI. 3. 1. *The sections
which contain "pamaṇātikanta" and "pamaṇika," are not
repeated here.*) . . . desitavattukam anārambhaṃ sapa-
rikka-
manaṃ, anāpatti. ||1||

bhikkhu samādisati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ
karonti adesitavattukam sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ . . .
desitavattukam anārambhaṃ sapa-
rikka-
manaṃ, anāpatti. ||2||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,
na ca samādisati desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikka-
mano cā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattukam
sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ . . . desitavattukam anā-
rambhaṃ sapa-
rikka-
manaṃ, anāpatti. ||3||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,
samādisati ca desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikka-
mano cā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattukam sār-
ambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ. so suṇāti vihāro kira me kayi-
rati adesitavattuko sārambho aparikkamaṇo 'ti. tena bhi-
kkunā sāmaṃ vā . . . anāpatti. ||4||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,
samādisati ca desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikka-
mano cā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattukam sār-
ambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukka-
ṭānaṃ . . . desitavattukam anārambhaṃ sapa-
rikka-
manaṃ, anāpatti. ||5||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti.
tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavattukam sārambhaṃ aparikka-
manaṃ. so ce vippakate āgacchati . . . desitavattukam
anārambhaṃ sapa-
rikka-
manaṃ, anāpatti. ||6||

attanā vippakataṃ . . . (=Samghād., VI. 3. 15, 16) . . .
ādikammikassā 'ti. ||7||3||

vihāra-kārasamghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā sattavassena arahattam sacchikatam hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabam sabbam tena anuppattam hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karaṇīyam katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattam sacchikatam, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabam sabbam mayā anuppattam, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karaṇīyam katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho aham saṃghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchām' aham bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisitun ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ

ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇ' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||3||

sammato ca panāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ na vyābādhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadalhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti imāya p' ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti. api ssa bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayaṃ āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ passissāma 'ti, te āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ vadeti: katthāyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappasaṇḍikapabbhāre senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gomāṭakandarāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jīvaka-

ambavane senâsanam paññâpehi, amhâkam âvuso Madda-
kucchismiṃ migadâye senâsanam paññâpehiti. tesam âya-
smâ Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ aṅguliya
jalamânâya purato purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva âlokena
âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti.
tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senâsanam paññâpeti ;
ayam mañco idam pîtham ayam bhisî idam bimbohanam
idam vaccaṭṭhânam idam passâvatṭhânam idam pâniyam
idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa
katikasaṅṭhânam imam kâlam pavisitabbam imam kâlam
nikkhamitabban ti. tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ
senâsanam paññâpetvâ punad eva Veḷuvanam paccâgaccha-
ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhi-
kkhû navakâ c' eva honti appapuññâ ca, yâni saṃghassa
lâmakâni senâsanâni tâni tesam pâpunanti lâmakâni ca
bhattâni. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe manussâ
icchanti therânam bhikkhûnam abhisamkhârikam piṇḍapâ-
tam dâtum sappiṃ pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiya-
bhummajakânam pana bhikkhûnam pâkatikam denti yathâ-
raddham kaṇâjakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchâbhattam
piṇḍapâtapatikkantâ there bhikkhû pucchanti : tumhâkam
âvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahoṣi, tumhâkam kiṃ ahoṣiti. ekacce
therâ evaṃ vadanti : amhâkam âvuso sappi ahoṣi telam ahoṣi
uttaribhaṅgam ahoṣiti. Mettiyabhummajakâ pana bhikkhû
evaṃ vadanti : amhâkam âvuso na kiñci ahoṣi pâkatikam
yathâraddham kaṇâjakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena kalyâṇabhattiko gahapati saṃ-
ghassa catukkabhattam deti niccabhattam. so bhattagge sa-
puttadâro upatiṭṭhitvâ parivisati, aṅṅe odanena pucchanti
aṅṅe sūpena pucchanti aṅṅe telena pucchanti aṅṅe uttari-
bhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyâṇa-
bhattikassa gahapatino bhattam svâtanâya Mettiyabhumma-
jakânam bhikkhûnam uddiṭṭham hoti. atha kho kalyâṇa-
bhattiko gahapati ârâmam agamâsi kenacid eva karaṇîyena,
so yenâyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamka-
mitvâ âyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
antam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho kalyâṇabhattikam

gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtēna dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsīto āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhaddhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. Mettiyabhūmmajākaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhaddhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati anattamaṃ ahoṣi : kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhūñjissanti, gharaṃ gantvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi : ye je sve bhaddhikā āgacchanti te kottṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇṇajakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisa 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhūmmajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhaddhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhe kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissanti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyaṃ supiṃsu. atha kho Mettiyabhūmmajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamīsu. addasa kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhūmmajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna kottṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhūmmajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisidatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhūmmajākaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad' ahoṣi : nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhaddhaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati yathā mayaṃ kottṭhake nisidāpeyyāma 'ti. atha kho sā dāsi kaṇṇajakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ upagacchi bhūñjatha bhante 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhagini niccabhaddhikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhaddhikā 'ti, api cāhaṃ hiyyo 'va gahapatinaṃ ānattā : ye je sve bhaddhikā āgacchanti te kottṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇṇajakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisa 'ti. bhūñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhūmmajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayaṃ kho mayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtēna gahapatino santike paribhinna 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhūñjīsu. atha kho Mettiyabhūmmajakā bhikkhū pacchā-

bhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā ārāmaṃ gantvā pattaçivaraṃ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdissa tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā. ||7||

atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapissa. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapissa. ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam evaṃ vadehi: idaṃ bhante na cchannaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saṭṭikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantam etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na cchannaṃ . . . dūsitā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la — tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato ahaṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim

nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum duṭṭho doso appatīto amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma naṃ imahā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā amūlakañ c' eva taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patitthāti, samghādiseso 'ti. ||9||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhun ti aññaṃ bhikkhum.

duṭṭho doso 'ti, kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto. appatīto 'ti tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tāya ca anattamanatāya tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatīto hoti.

amūlakaṃ nāma adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ.

pārājikena dhammena 'ti catunnaṃ aññātarena.

anuddhamseyyā 'ti codeti vā codāpeti vā.

app eva nāma naṃ imahā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti

bhikkhubhāvā cāveyyaṃ samaṇadhammā cāveyyaṃ sī-
lakkhandhā cāveyyaṃ tapogūṇā cāveyyaṃ.

tato aparena samayenā 'ti yasmim̄ khaṇe anuddhamsito
hoti taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vītivatte.

samanuggāhiyamāno 'ti yena vatthunā anuddhamsito hoti
tasmim̄ vatthusmim̄ samanuggāhiyamāno. asamanuggāhiya-
māno 'ti na kenaci vuccamāno.

adhikaraṇaṃ nāma, cattāri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhi-
karaṇaṃ anuvādādhipikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhika-
raṇaṃ.

bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patitṭhātīti, tucchakaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ
musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ ajānantena
mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso
'ti. || 2 ||

aditṭh' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce
codeti : ditṭho mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'si, asa-
maṇo 'si, asakyaputtiyo 'si, n' atthi tayā saddhim̄ uposatho vā
pavāraṇā vā saṃghakammaṃ vā 'ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya
saṃghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhā-
panno 'ti, tañ ce codeti : suto mayā . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya
saṃghādisesassa. aparisaṅkit' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ
ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti : parisāṅkito mayā . . . āpatti
vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. || 1 ||

aditṭh' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce
codeti : ditṭho mayā suto ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno
'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. aditṭh' assa
hoti . . . tañ ce codeti : ditṭho mayā parisāṅkito ca . . .
ditṭho mayā suto ca parisāṅkito ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya
saṃghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhā-
panno 'ti, tañ ce codeti : suto mayā parisāṅkito ca — pa —
suto mayā ditṭho ca — pa — suto mayā parisāṅkito ca ditṭho
ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. aparisaṅkit'
assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. tañ ce codeti :
parisāṅkito mayā ditṭho ca — parisāṅkito mayā suto ca
— pa — parisāṅkito mayā ditṭho ca suto ca . . . āpatti
vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. || 2 ||

ditṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti: suto mayā . . . parisānkito mayā . . . suto mayā parisānkito ca pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'si āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. sut' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti: parisānkito mayā — pa — ditṭho mayā — pa — parisānkito mayā ditṭho ca āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. parisānkī' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti: ditṭho mayā — pa — suto mayā — pa — ditṭho mayā suto ca āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. ||3||

ditṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, ditṭhe vematiko ditṭham n' okappeti ditṭham na sserati ditṭham sammutṭho hoti, sute vematiko . . . sutam sammutṭho hoti, parisānkite vematiko . . . parisānkitaṃ sammutṭho hoti, tañ ce codeti: parisānkito mayā ditṭho ca — pa — parisānkito mayā suto ca — pa — parisānkito mayā ditṭho ca suto ca pārājikam dhammam āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. ||4||

aditṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti: ditṭho 'si pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'si āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti aparisaṅkī' assa hoti . . . ||5||

aditṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti: ditṭho 'si suto 'si — pa — ditṭho 'si parisānkito 'si ditṭho 'si suto 'si parisānkito 'si āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti aparisaṅkī' assa hoti . . . ||6||

ditṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti suto 'si — pa — parisānkito 'si — pa — suto 'si parisānkito 'si sut' assa hoti parisānkī' assa hoti . . . ||7||

ditṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, ditṭhe vematiko parisānkitaṃ sammutṭho hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisānkito 'si ditṭho 'si — pa — parisānkitaṃ sammutṭho hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisānkito 'si suto 'si — pa — parisānkitaṃ sammutṭho hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisānkito 'si ditṭho 'si suto 'si pārājikam dhammam āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. ||8||3||

asuddhe suddhadit̥ṭhi, suddhe asuddhadit̥ṭhi, asuddhe asuddhadit̥ṭhi, suddhe suddhadit̥ṭhi. ||1||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhadit̥ṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti samghādisesena dukkaṭassa. asuddho hoti . . . okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti samghādisesassa. asuddho hoti . . . anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādēna dukkaṭassa. asuddho hoti . . . okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. ||2||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhadit̥ṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. suddho hoti . . . okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, anāpatti. suddho hoti . . . anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādēna dukkaṭassa. suddho hoti . . . okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. ||3||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhadit̥ṭhi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa . . . anāpatti . . . āpatti omasavādēna dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti omasavādassa. ||4||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājikam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhadit̥ṭhi samāno . . . āpatti samghādisesena dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti samghādisesassa . . . āpatti omasavādēna dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti omasavādassa. ||5||

anāpatti suddhe asuddhadit̥ṭhissa, asuddhe asuddhadit̥ṭhissa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||6||4||

amūlakasamghādisesam nit̥ṭhitam at̥ṭhamam.

SAMGHĀDISESA, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā addasaṃsu chakalakam ajikāya vippatipajjantam,

disvāna evam āhaṃsu : handa mayam āvuso imam chakalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma karoma, imam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim karoma, evam mayam voharissāma : pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumbhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam diṭṭho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippaṭipajjanto 'ti. te tam chakalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma akāṃsu, tam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim akāṃsu. te bhikkhūnam ārocesum : pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumbhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam diṭṭho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippaṭipajjanto 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu : māvuso evam avacuttha, nāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam karissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam paṭipucchi : sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathā yime bhikkhū āhaṃsū 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — pa — tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba . . . jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave ime bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū anuyuñjimsu. te bhikkhūhi anuyuñjyamānā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum dutṭho doso appatīto añña-

bhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desañ lesamattam upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma naṃ imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā aññabhāgiyañ c' eva taṃ adhikaraṇam hoti koci deso lesamatto upādanno bhikkhu ca dosañ patitṭhāti, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . (=Saṃghād., VIII. 2) . . . appatīto hoti. ||1||

aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassā 'ti, āpattaññabhāgiyaṃ vā hoti adhikaraṇaññabhāgiyaṃ vā.

kathaṃ adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇam . . ., āpattādhikaraṇam . . ., kiccādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇassa anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. evaṃ adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ.

kathaṃ adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa siyā tabbhāgiyaṃ siyā aññabhāgiyaṃ. kathaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. methunadhammapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. adinnādānapārājikāpatti . . ., manussaviggahapārājikāpatti . . ., uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyaṃ. kathañ ca āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. methunadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā . . . uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā. evaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. kiccādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. evaṃ adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyaṃ. ||2||

kiñci desañ lesamattam upādāyā 'ti. lesa nāma dasa lesā :

jâtilesa nâmaleso gottaleso liṅgaleso âpattilesa pattalessa cîvaraleso upajjhâyaleso âcariyaleso senâsanaleso.

jâtilesa nâma : khattiyô dittho hoti pārâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjanto, aññam khattiyam passivâ codeti : khattiyô mayâ dittho, pārâjikam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'si, asamaṇo 'si, asakyaputtiyo 'si, n' atthi tayâ saddhim uposatho vâ pavâraṇâ vâ samghakammam vâ 'ti, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa. brâhmaṇo dittho hoti — pa — vesso dittho hoti — pa — suddo dittho hoti . . . âpatti vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

nâmaleso nâma : Buddharakkhito dittho hoti — pa — Dhammarakkhito dittho hoti — pa — Samgharakkhito dittho hoti pārâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjanto, aññam Samgharakkhitam passivâ . . . âpatti vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

gottaleso nâma : Gotamo dittho hoti — pa — Moggallâno dittho hoti — pa — Kaccâno dittho hoti — pa — Vâsitttho dittho hoti pārâjikam dhammam ajjhâpajjanto, aññam Vâsitttham passivâ . . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

liṅgaleso nâma : dîgho dittho hoti — pa — rasso dittho hoti — pa — kaṇho dittho hoti — pa — odâto dittho hoti pārâjikam dhammam . . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

âpattilesa nâma : lahukam âpattim ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, tañ ce pārâjikenâ codeti : asamaṇo 'si . . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

pattaleso nâma : lohapattadharo dittho hoti — pa — sâta-kapattadharo dittho hoti — pa — sumbhakapattadharo dittho hoti pārâjikam dhammam . . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

cîvaraleso nâma : paṃsukûliko dittho hoti — pa — gahapaticîvaradharo dittho hoti pārâjikam dhammam . . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

upajjhâyaleso nâma : itthannâmassa saddhivihâriko dittho hoti pārâjikam dhammam . . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

âcariyaleso nâma : itthannâmassa antevâsiko dittho hoti pārâjikam dhammam . . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa.

senâsanaleso nâma : itthannâmasenâsanavâsiko dittho hoti

pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. ||3||

pārājikena dhammenā 'ti catunnaṃ . . . (=Saṃghād., VIII. 2) . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

koci deso lesamatto upādinno 'ti, tesam lesānaṃ aññataro lesa upādinno hoti.

bhikkhu ca dosaṃ . . . (=Saṃghād., VIII. 2) . . . tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||4||2||

bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce pārājikena codeti asamaṇo 'si . . . saṃghakammaṃ vā 'ti, evaṃ pi āpattañña-bhāgiyaṃ hoti lesa ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — pāṭidesaniyadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — dubbhāsitiadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ — pa — pācittiyaṃ — pa — pāṭidesaniyaṃ — pa — dukkaṭaṃ — pa — dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsīte dubbhāsitiadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsīte saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti, dubbhāsīte thullaccayapācittiyapāṭidesaniyadukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātūna cakkam bandhitabbaṃ. ||1||

bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce pārājikena codāpeti asamaṇo 'si . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — . . . dubbhāsitiadiṭṭhi hoti . . . bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsīte dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. ||2||

anāpatti tathāsāññī codeti vā codāpeti vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||3||

navamaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ samattaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakatissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Kokālikam Kaṭamorakatissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evam vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamtivā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya samvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajjivam āraññakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajjivam piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādhiyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajjivam paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticivaram sādhiyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajjivam rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajjivam macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappa-sannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Devadatto sapaṇisa yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnō kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati

piṇḍapâtiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sâdiyatu, yo icchati pamsukûliko hotu, yo icchati gahapatiçivaram sâdiyatu. attha mâse kho mayâ Devadatta rukkhamaḷasenâsanam anuññâtam. tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisañkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavâ imâni pañca vatthûni anujânâtîti haṭṭho udaggo sapiso utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Devadatto Râjagaham pavisitvâ pañcahi vatthûhi janam saññâpesi : mayam âvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâmâ 'ti. ||2|| tatha ye te manussâ assaddhâ appasannâ dubbuddhino te evam âhamsu : ime kho samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhutâ sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bâhulliko bâhullâya cetetîti. ye pana te manussâ saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Devadatto bhagavato samghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâya 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussanam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Devadatto samghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta samghabhedâya parakkamasi cakkabhedâya 'ti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa samghabhedâya parakkamissasi cakkabhedâya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannanam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa samghassa bhedâya parakkameyya bhedanasamvattanikam vâ adhikaranam samâdâya paggayha tittheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi evam assa vacanîyo : mâyasmâ samaggassa samghassa bhedâya parakkami bhedanasamvattanikam vâ adhikaranam samâdâya paggayha atthâsi, samet' âyasmâ samghena, samaggo hi samgho sammodamâno avivadamâno ekuddeso phâsu viharatîti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi vuccamâno tath' eva

paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatiyaṃ samanubhāsitaḥ tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvatiyaṃ ce samanubhāsīyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||3||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la — bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

samaggo nāma saṃgho samānasamvāsako samānasīmāya ṭhito.

bhedāya parakkameyyā 'ti, kathaṃ ime nānā assu vinā assu vaggā assū 'ti pakkhaṃ pariyesati gaṇaṃ bandhati.

bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ ti atṭhārasa bheda-karavathūni.

samādāyā 'ti ādāya. paggayhā 'ti dīpeyya. tiṭṭheyyā 'ti na paṭinissajjeyya.

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so saṃghabhedako bhikkhu. bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattaḥ : māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha atṭhāsi, samet' āyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattaḥ — la — tatiyaṃ pi vattaḥ — la — sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamajjham pi ākaddhitvā vattaḥ : māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha atṭhāsi, samet' āyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi . . . viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattaḥ — la — tatiyaṃ pi vattaḥ — la — sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhāsitaḥ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaḥ : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabho : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkamati. so taṃ vatthum na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. esā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . na paṭinissajjati. saṃgho

itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭi-
nissaggāya. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya so tuṇh' assa,
yassa na kkhhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ
vadāmi — pa — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . so
bhāseyya. samanubhattho saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu
tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. khamati saṃghassa . . .
dhārayāmīti.

ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kamma-
vācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhā-
pajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā
paṭippassambhanti.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso
'ti. ||2||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme vematiko na paṭi-
nissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme adham-
makammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.
adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhamma-
kamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummatta-
kassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||3||

saṃghabhedasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

SAMGHĀDISESA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati
Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena
Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamati cakkabhedāya.
bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : adhammavādī Devadatto avinaya-
vādī Devadatto, kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya
parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. evaṃ vutte Kokāliko
Kaṭamorakatissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samudda-
datto te bhikkhū etad avocum : māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha,

dhammavādī Devadatto vinayavādī Devadatto, ambhākañ ca Devadatto chandañ ca ruciñ ca ādāya voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, ambhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

tass' eva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhū honti anuvattakā vaggavādakā eko vā dve vā tayo vā, te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādī c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādī c' eso bhikkhu ambhākañ c' eso bhikkhu chandañ ca ruciñ ca ādāya voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, ambhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavādī na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādī, māyasmantānaṃ pi saṃghabhedo ruccittha, samet' āyasmantānaṃ saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. evañ ca te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vuccamānā tath' eva paggaṇheyyuṃ, te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbā tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvatatiyañ ce samanubhāsiyamānā taṃ paṭinissajjeyyuṃ icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyyuṃ, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

tass' eva kho panā 'ti, tassa saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno. bhikkhū hontīti, aññe bhikkhū honti.

anuvattakā 'ti, yaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti yaṃkhantiko yaṃruciko te pi taṃdiṭṭhikā honti taṃkhantikā taṃrucikā. vaggavādakā 'ti, tassa vaṇṇāya pakkhāya ṭhitā honti.

eko vā dve vā tayo vā 'ti, eko vā hoti dve vā tayo vā.

te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādī c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādī c' eso bhikkhu ambhākaṃ c' eso bhikkhu chandañ ca ruciñ ca ādāya

voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, amhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. te bhikkhū 'ti, ye te anuvattakā bhikkhū. bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbā: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavādī na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādī, māyasmantānam pi saṃghabhedo rucittha, samet' āyasmantānaṃ saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammadamāno avivadamaṇo ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —; sace paṭinissajjanti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te bhikkhū saṃghamajjham pi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbā: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na c' eso . . . phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —; sace paṭinissajjanti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te bhikkhū samanubhāsitaḍḍhā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaḍḍhā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṃghabhedaḍḍhā parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā. te taṃ vatthum na paṭinissajjanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo ca . . . na paṭinissajjanti. saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ samanubhāsanaṃ tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya so tuṃh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . so bhāseyya. samanubhaṭṭhā saṃghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. khamati saṃghassa . . . dhārayāmīti.

ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantānaṃ ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

dve tayo ekato samanubhāsitaḍḍhā, taduttari na samanubhāsitaḍḍhā.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññî na paṭinissajjanti, âpatti samghâdisesassa. dhammakamme vematikâ na paṭinissajjanti, âpatti samghâdisesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññî na paṭinissajjanti, âpatti samghâdisesassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematikâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantânaṃ, paṭinissajjantânaṃ, ummatkânaṃ, khittacittânaṃ, vedanattânaṃ, âdikammikânaṃ ti. ||2|| 3||

bhedânuvattakasamghâdisesaṃ niṭṭhitam ekâdasamaṃ.

SAMGHÂDISESA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo anâcâraṃ âcarati. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu : mâvuso Channa evarûpaṃ akâsi, n' etaṃ kappatîti. so evam vadeti : kiṃ nu kho nâma tumhe âvuso maṃ vattabbaṃ maññatha, ahaṃ kho nâma tumhe vadeyyaṃ. amhâkaṃ buddho amhâkaṃ dhammo amhâkaṃ ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito. seyyathâpi nâma mahâvâto vâyanto tiṇakaṭṭhapannakasaṭam ekato ussâreyya, seyyathâ vâ pana nadî pabbateyyâ sañkhasevâlapaṇakaṃ ekato ussâreyya, evam eva tumhe nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ ekato ussârîtâ. kiṃ nu kho nâma tumhe âvuso maṃ vattabbaṃ maññatha. ahaṃ kho nâma tumhe vadeyyaṃ. amhâkaṃ buddho amhâkaṃ dhammo amhâkaṃ ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Channo bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno attânaṃ avacanîyaṃ karissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Channa bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno attânaṃ avacanîyaṃ karosîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno attânaṃ avacanîyaṃ karissasi. n' etaṃ mogha-

purisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhu paṇ' eva dubbacajātiko hoti, uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacāṇiyaṃ karoti, mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃ p' āyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti: so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo : māyasmā attānaṃ avacāṇiyaṃ akāsi, vacāṇiyaṃ eva āyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasmantaṃ vakkhanti saha dhammena, evaṃ saṃvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisā yad idaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutṭhāpanenā 'ti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvata-tiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvata-tiyaṃ ce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

bhikkhu paṇ' eva dubbacajātiko hotīti, dubbaco hoti dovaccassa karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhinaggāhi anusāsaniṃ.

uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesū 'ti pātīmokkhapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu.

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi.

sahadhammikaṃ nāma, yaṃ bhagavatā paññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ etaṃ sahadhammikaṃ nāma. tena vuccamāno attānaṃ avacāṇiyaṃ karoti, mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃ p' āyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti, so bhikkhū 'ti, yo so dubbacajātiko bhikkhu.

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo : māyasmā attānaṃ avacāṇiyaṃ akāsi, vacāṇiyaṃ eva āyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasmantaṃ vakkhanti saha dhammena, evaṃ saṃvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisā yad idaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutṭhāpanenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa — ; sace

paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvâ na vadanti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamajjham pi âkaḍḍhitvâ vattabbo : mâyasmâ attânaṃ avacaniyaṃ akâsi — pa — aññamaññavutṭhâpanenâ 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa — ; sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhâsitabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhâsitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu bhikkhûhi sahadhammi-kaṃ vuccamâno attânaṃ avacaniyaṃ karoti, so taṃ vatthuraṃ na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhuraṃ samanubhâseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggâya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo . . . dhârayâmîti.

ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpajantassa ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ paṭippassambhanti. saṃghâdiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghâdiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññî na paṭinissajjati, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. dhammakamme vematiko . . . adhammakamme adhammakammasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

dubbacasamghâdisesaṃ niṭṭhitam dvâdasamaṃ.

SAMGHÂDISESA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kiṭṭâgirisimhâvâsikâ honti alajjino pâpabhikkhû. te evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcaranti : mâlavacchaṃ ropenti pi ropâpenti pi siñcanti

pi siñcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṅṅikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhaṭovaṅṅikamālam karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭamsakaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi āvelaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi uracchadaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi, te kulitthīnaṃ kuladhītanāṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṅṅikamālam haranti pi harāpenti pi ubhaṭovaṅṅikamālam haranti pi harāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi vaṭamsakaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi āvelaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi uracchadaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi, te kulitthīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pivanti ekāsane pi nisīdanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvattenti ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti vikāle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mālāgandhaviḷepanam pi dhārenti naccanti pi gāyanti pi vādenti pi lāsenti pi naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vādenti naccantiyāpi lāsenti gāyantiyāpi naccanti . . . vādentiyāpi naccanti . . . lāsentiyāpi naccanti . . . lāsentiyāpi lāsenti ||1|| atthapade pi kīlanti dasapade pi kīlanti ākāse pi kīlanti parihārapathe pi kīlanti santikāya pi kīlanti khalikāya pi kīlanti ghatikena pi kīlanti salākahatthena pi kīlanti akkhena pi kīlanti paṅgacirena pi kīlanti vaṅkakena pi kīlanti mokkhacikāya pi kīlanti cīṅgulakena pi kīlanti pattālhakena pi kīlanti rathakena pi kīlanti dhanukena pi kīlanti akkharikāya pi kīlanti manesikāya pi kīlanti yathāvajjena pi kīlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhāvanti assassa pi purato dhāvanti rathassa pi purato dhāvanti dhāvanti pi ādhāvanti pi usselhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujhanti pi mutṭhīhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjhe pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagini naccassū'ti nalāṅṅikam pi denti vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvatthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭā-

giri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṅcivaram ādāya Kiṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjītena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. manussā taṃ bhikkhum passivā evaṃ āhamsu: kv āyam abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākam pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṅhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbamgamā ehivāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasa kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kiṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca: api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharam gamissāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharam netvā bhojetvā etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvattiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evañ ca vadehi: duṭṭho bhante Kiṭāgiriṃ āvāso; Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgiriṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti. . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānāpathāni tāni pi etarahi upacinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kiṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū pahīneyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgiriṃ āvāso saṅghaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā uttāyāsanā yena Sāvatti tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatti Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvam bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhā-

nam āgato. idhāham bhante Kāsīsu vassam vuttho Sāvattim āgacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kitāgiri tad avasārim. atha khv āham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācīvaram ādāya Kitāgirim piṇḍāya pāvism. addasa kho mam bhante aññataro upāsako Kitāgirimim piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā mam abhivādetvā etad avoca: api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharam gamissāma 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako mam gharam netvā bhojetvā etad avoca: kham bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvattim kho aham āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi . . . saṅghaheyyā 'ti. tato aham bhagavā āgacchāmīti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kitāgirimim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpam anācāram ācaranti: mālāvaccham ropenti pi — la — vividham pi anācāram ācaranti, ye pi te bhikkhave manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā evarūpam anācāram ācarissanti, mālāvaccham ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti pi . . . karissanti pi kārapessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harāpessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisīdissanti . . . tuvaṭṭissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhāriṣanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi lāsessanti pi . . . kilissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhāvissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appoṭhissanti pi nibbujjhissanti pi muṭṭhīhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjhe pi samghāṭim pattharivā naccakim evam vakkhanti idha bhagini naccassū 'ti, nalāṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anācāram ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā Sāriputtamogallāne āmantesi: gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kitāgirim gantvā Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgirimā pabbājanīyakammam karotha, tumhākam ete saddhivihārino 'ti. katham mayam bhante Assajipunabbasukānam bhi-

kkhūnam Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum. ||6|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyassā kammassa karaṇam na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||7|| atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgirim gantvā Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. te saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomam pātentī na netthāram vattanti bhikkhū na khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī : katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomam pātessanti na netthāram vattissanti bhikkhū na

khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti pakka-missanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghena pabbājanīyakamma-katā na sammāvattanti — pa — vibbhamanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, tassa kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca tena duṭṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacaṇīyo : āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. pakkamat' āyasmā imambhā āvāsā, alan te idhavāsenā 'ti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evam vadeyya : chandagāmino ca bhikkhū dosagāmino ca bhikkhū mohagāmino ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino ca bhikkhū, tādisi-kāya āpattiyā ekaccaṃ pabbājenti ekaccaṃ na pabbājentīti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacaṇīyo : māyasmā evam avaca, na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino, āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni cāyasmatā duṭṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. pakkamat' āyasmā imambhā āvāsā, alan te idhavāsenā 'ti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvatatiyaṃ ce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, icc etam kusalam. no ce paṭinissajjeyya, samghādiseso 'ti. ||8||

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ vā 'ti, gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi gāmo c' eva nigamo ca.

upanissāya viharatīti, tattha paṭibaddhā honti cīvarapaṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā.

kulaṃ nāma cattāri kulāni khattiyakulaṃ brāhmaṇaku-

lam vessakulam suddakulam. kuladûsako 'ti, kulāni dûseti pupphena vā phalena vā cunṇena vā mattikāya vā danta-kaṭṭhena vā veluyā vā vejjikāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā.

pāpasamācāro 'ti, mālāvaccamaṃ ropeti pi ropāpeti pi siṅcati pi siṅcāpeti pi ocināti pi ocināpeti pi gantheti pi ganthāpeti pi.

dissanti c' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passanti ye tirokkhā te suṇanti.

kulāni ca tena duṭṭhānīti, pubbe saddhā hutvā taṃ āgamma assaddhā honti, pasannā hutvā appasannā honti.

dissanti c' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passanti ye tirokkhā te suṇanti.

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so kuladûsako bhikkhu. bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo : āyasmā kho kuladûsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho . . . idhavāsenā 'ti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyya . . . na pabbājentīti, so bhikkhū 'ti yo so kammakato bhikkhu, bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo : māyasmā evaṃ avaca . . . alan te idhavāsenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa — ; sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamajjham pi ākaddhitvā vattabbo : māyasmā evaṃ avaca . . . alan te idhavāsenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa — ; sace paṭinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhāsitabbo. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti, so taṃ vatthum na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakalam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. esā nātti. suṇātu me . . . dhārayāmiti.

nātiyā dukkaṭam . . . thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

saṃghādiseso 'ti, saṃgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsaṃ deti mûlāya paṭikassati mānattaṃ deti abbhethi, na sambahulā na

ekapuggalo, tena vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. tass' eva āpatti-
nikāyassa nāma kammaṃ adhivacanam, tena pi vuccati
saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjati,
āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme vematiko . . .
adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukka-
ṭassa. || 1 ||

anāpatti asamanubhāasantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummatta-
kassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

kuladūsakasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam terasamaṃ.

1 / uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto terasa saṃghādisesā dhammā, nava
paṭhamāpattikā cattāro yāvatiyakā, yesaṃ bhikkhu aññata-
raṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpajjitvā yāvatihaṃ jānaṃ paṭicchādeti
tāvatihaṃ tena bhikkhunā akāmā parivatthabbaṃ, parivuttha-
parivāseṇa bhikkhunā uttariṃ chārattaṃ bhikkhumānattāya
paṭipajjitabbaṃ. ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhu yattha siyā vi-
satiṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho tattha so bhikkhu abbhetaḥ.
ekena pi ce ūno visatiṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho taṃ bhikkhuṃ
abbheyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito te ca bhikkhū gārayhā.
ayaṃ tattha sāmīci. tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha
parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā.
tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh'
etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṅhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

terasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

visatṭhi-kāyasamsaggam, duṭṭhullo, attakāmaṃ ca,
sañcarittam, kuṭi c' eva, vihāro ca, amūlakam, |
kiñcidesaṃ ca, bhedo ca, tass' eva anuvattakā,
dubbacam, kuladūsaṃ ca, saṃghādisesā terasā 'ti.

terasakaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.

Ime kho panâyasmanto dve aniyatâ dhammâ uddesaṃ âgacchanti.

ANĪYATA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi Sâvatthiyaṃ kulûpako hoti bahukâni kulâni upasaṃkamati. tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Udâyissa upaṭṭhâkakulassa kumârikâ aññatarassa kulassa kumârakassa dinnâ hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena taṃ kulam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ manusse pucchi: kahaṃ itthannâmâ 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu: dinnâ bhante amukassa kulassa kumârakassâ 'ti. taṃ pi kho kulam âyasmato Udâyissa upaṭṭhâkam hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi yena taṃ kulam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ manusse pucchi: kahaṃ itthannâmâ 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu: es' ayya ovarake nisinnâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi yena sâ kumârikâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ tassâ kumârikâya saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho paṭicchanne âsane alamkammaṇiye nisajjam kappesi kâlayuttam samullapanto kâlayuttam dhammam bhaṇanto. tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bahuputtâ hoti bahunattâ arogaputtâ aroganattâ abhimaṅgalasammâtâ. manussâ yaññesu chaṇesu ussavesu Visâkham Migâramâtaram paṭhamam bhojenti. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ nimantitâ taṃ kulam agamâsi. addasa kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ âyasmantaṃ Udâyim tassâ kumârikâya saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho paṭicchanne âsane alamkammaṇiye nisinnam, disvâna âyasmantaṃ Udâyim etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na cchannaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ yaṃ ayyo mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho paṭicchanne âsane alamkammaṇiye

nisajjam kappeti. kiñ cāpi bhante ayyo anattiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjam kappessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjam kappesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjam kappessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaniye nisajjam kappeyya, tam enaṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aṇṇātarena vadeyya pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjam bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aṇṇātarena kāretabbo pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo. ayaṃ dhammo aniyato 'ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhī na petī na tiracchānagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pag eva mahattarī.

saddhin ti ekato.

eko ekāyā 'ti, bhikkhu c' eva hoti mātugāmo ca.

raho nāma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. cakkhussa raho nāma, na sakkā hoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇiyamāne bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipiyamāne sīsaṃ vā ukkhipiyamāne passitum. sotassa raho nāma, na sakkā hoti pakatikathā sotum.

paṭicchannaṃ nāma āsanaṃ kuḍḍena vā kavāṭena vā

kilañjena vâ sânipâkârena vâ rukkhena vâ thambhena vâ kotthaliyâ vâ yena kenaci pañicchanaṃ hoti.

alamkammaniye 'ti sakkâ hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ pañisevitaṃ.

nisajjaṃ kappeyyâ 'ti, mâtuḡâme nisinne bhikkhu upanisino vâ hoti upanipanno vâ, bhikkhu nisinne mâtuḡâmo upanisino vâ hoti upanipanno vâ, ubho vâ nisinnâ hoti ubho vâ nipanna.

saddheyyavacasâ nâma âgataphalâ abhisametâvinî viññâtasâsanâ.

upâsikâ nâma buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatâ dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatâ saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatâ.

disvâ 'ti passivâ. || 1 ||

tiṇṇaṃ dhammânaṃ aṇṇatarena vadeyya, pārâjikenâ vâ saṃghâdisesena vâ pâcittiyena vâ, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu pañijânamâno tiṇṇaṃ dhammânaṃ aṇṇatarena kâretabbo pārâjikenâ vâ saṃghâdisesena vâ pâcittiyena vâ yena vâ sâ saddheyyavacasâ upâsikâ vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo.

sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho nisino mâtuḡâmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ pañisevanto 'ti, so ca taṃ pañijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho nisino mâtuḡâmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ pañisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccâhaṃ nisino no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ pañisevin ti, nisajjâya kâretabbo. sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho nisino mâtuḡâmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ pañisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nâhaṃ nisino api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjâya kâretabbo. sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho nisino mâtuḡâmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ pañisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nâhaṃ nisino api ca kho ðhito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho nipanno mâtuḡâmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ pañisevanto 'ti, so ca taṃ pañijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . pañisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccâhaṃ nipanno no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ pañisevin ti, nipajjâya kâretabbo. sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . pañisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nâhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisino 'ti, nisajjâya kâretabbo. sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . .

paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo — pa — saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho kāyasamsaggam samāpajjin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo — pa — saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho kāyasamsaggam samāpajjin ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiye nisinno 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā . . . alaṃkammaṇiye nipanno 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

aniyato 'ti, na niyato pārājikam vā saṃghādiseso vā pācittiyam vā. || 2 || 2 ||

gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti

âpattim paṭijānāti, âpattiyā kâretabbo. gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti âpattim na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kâretabbo. gamanaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti âpattim na paṭijānāti, na kâretabbo 'ti. || 3 ||

paṭhamo aniyato niṭṭhito.

ANIYATA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi bhagavatā paṭikkhitaṃ mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchane āsane alamkammaṇiye nisajjaṃ kappetun ti tassā yeva kumārikāya saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappesi kālayuttaṃ samullapanto kālayuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇanto. dutiyam pi kho Visākhā Migāramātā nimantitā taṃ kulam agamāsi. addasa kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim tassā yeva kumārikāya saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisinnaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca : idaṃ bhante na cchannaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ ayyo mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeti. kiñ cāpi bhante ayyo anattiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū . . . (=Aniy. I. 1; *the words paṭicchane āsane alamkammaṇiye are omitted here*) . . . evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

na h' eva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ āsanaṃ hoti nālamkammaṇiyaṃ, alaṅ ca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsitaṃ. yo pana bhikkhu tathārūpe āsane mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisajjaṃ kappeyya, tam enaṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kâretabbo saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā

sâ saddheyyavacasâ upâsikâ vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo. ayaṃ pi dhammo aniyato 'ti. ||1||

na h' eva kho pana paṭicchannaṃ âsanaṃ hotīti, apaṭicchannaṃ hoti kuḍḍena vâ kavâṭena vâ kilañjena vâ sâṇipâkârena vâ rukkhena vâ thambhena vâ kotthaḷikâya vâ yena kenaci apaṭicchannaṃ hoti.

nâlaṃkammaniyan ti, na sakkâ hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum.

alañ ca kho hoti mâtuḡâmaṃ dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsitan ti, sakkâ hoti mâtuḡâmaṃ dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsitan.

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa —. bhikkhû 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

tathârûpe âsane 'ti evarûpe âsane.

mâtuḡâmo nâma manusiṭṭhi, na yakkhî na petî na tiracchânagatâ, viññû paṭibalâ subhâsitaḍḍubbhâsitaṃ dutṭhullâdutṭhullaṃ âjânitum.

saddhin ti ekato . . . (=Aniy. I. 2. 1) . . . pakatikathâ sotum.

nisajjaṃ kappeyyâ 'ti, mâtuḡâme nisinne . . . disvâ 'ti passitvâ. ||1||

dvinnaṃ dhammânaṃ aññatarena vadeyya, samghâdisesena vâ pâcittiyena vâ, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijânamâno dvinnaṃ dhammânaṃ aññatarena kâretabbo samghâdisesena vâ pâcittiyena vâ yena vâ sâ saddheyyavacasâ upâsikâ vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo.

sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho nisinno mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . samâpajjanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccâhaṃ nisinno no ca kho kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjin ti, nisajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho nipanno mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo — pa — saccâhaṃ nipanno no ca kho kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjin ti, nipajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjâya

kâretabbo — pa — nâham nipanno api ca kho ðhito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayâ sutam nisinnassa mâtugâmaṃ dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsantassâ 'ti, so ca tam paṭijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayâ . . . obhâsantassâ 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccâham nisinno no ca kho dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsin ti, nisajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho ðhito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayâ sutam nipannassa mâtugâmaṃ dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsantassâ 'ti . . . api ca kho ðhito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho mâtugâmena saddhim eko ekâya raho nisinno 'ti, so ca tam paṭijânâti, nisajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho ðhito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sâ ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayâ diṭṭho mâtugâmena saddhim eko ekâya raho nipanno 'ti, so ca tam paṭijânâti, nipajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjâya kâretabbo — pa — nâham nipanno api ca kho ðhito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

ayaṃ pīti purimaṃ upādāya vuccati. aniyato 'ti, na niyato samghādiseso vā pācittiyam vā. ||2|| 2||

gamaṇam paṭijânâti nisajjam paṭijânâti âpattim paṭijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. gamaṇam paṭijânâti nisajjam na paṭijânâti âpattim paṭijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. gamaṇam paṭijânâti nisajjam paṭijânâti âpattim na paṭijânâti, nisajjâya kâretabbo. gamaṇam paṭijânâti nisajjam na paṭijânâti âpattim na paṭijânâti, na kâretabbo. gamaṇam na paṭijânâti nisajjam paṭijânâti âpattim paṭijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. gamaṇam na paṭijânâti nisajjam na paṭijânâti âpattim paṭijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo. gamaṇam na paṭijânâti nisajjam paṭijânâti âpattim na paṭijânâti, nisajjâya kâretabbo. gamaṇam na paṭijânâti nisajjam na paṭijânâti âpattim na paṭijânâti, na kâretabbo 'ti. ||3||
dutiyo aniyato niṭṭhito.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā. tatthā-
 yasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi
 pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci
 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṅhī,
 evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

tass' uddāmaṃ :

alamkammaniyaṃ c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho,
 aniyatā supaññattaṃ buddhaseṭṭhena tādinā 'ti.

aniyataṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ime kho panâyasmanto timsa nissaggiyâ pâcittiyâ dhammâ uddesaṃ âgacchanti.

NISSAGGIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ ticivaraṃ anuññâtaṃ hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ ticivaraṃ anuññâtan ti aññena' eva ticivarena gâmaṃ pavisanti aññena ticivarena ârâme acchanti aññena ticivarena nahânaṃ otaranti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atirekacivaraṃ dhâressantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ dhârethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisa atirekacivaraṃ dhâressatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu atirekacivaraṃ dhâreyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti âyasmâ ca Ânando taṃ civaraṃ âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo hoti âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati. atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etaḍ aho si : bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ na atirekacivaraṃ dhâretabban ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ ahañ c' imaṃ civaraṃ âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo âyasmâ

ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. kîvaciram panânanda Sâriputto âgacchissatîti. navamaṃ vâ bhagavâ divasaṃ dasamaṃ vâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave dasâhaparamaṃ atirekacîvaram dhâretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

niṭṭhitacîvarasmim bhikkhunâ ubbhatasmim kaṭhine dasâhaparamaṃ atirekacîvaram dhâretabbam, taṃ atikkâmayato nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ ti. || 2 ||

niṭṭhitacîvarasmin ti, bhikkhuno cîvaram kataṃ vâ hoti nattham vâ vinattham vâ daḍḍham vâ cîvarâsâ vâ upacchinnâ.

ubbhatasmim kaṭhine 'ti, aṭṭhannaṃ mâtikânaṃ aññatarâya mâtikâya ubbhatam hoti saṃghena vâ antarâ ubbhatam hoti.

dasâhaparamaṃ ti dasâhaparamatâ dhâretabbam.

atirekacîvaram nâma anadhiṭṭhitam avikkappitaṃ. cîvaram nâma channaṃ cîvarânaṃ aññataram cîvaram vikappanupagapacchimaṃ. || 1 ||

taṃ atikkâmayato nissaggiyaṃ hotîti, ekâdase aruṇugga-mane nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vâ gaṇassa vâ puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : tena bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamtivâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : idaṃ me bhante cîvaram dasâhâtikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imâhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjâmîti. nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena âpatti paṭiggahe-tabbâ, nissatthacîvaram dâtabbam : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ cîvaram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ saṃghassa nissattham. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ cîvaram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyâ 'ti.

tena bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamtivâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ . . . pagga-hetvâ evam assu vacanîyâ : idaṃ me bhante cîvaram dasâhâ-

tikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imâhaṃ âyasmantânaṃ nissajjâ-
mîti. nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ. vyattena bhikkhuna
paṭibalena âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ, nissatṭhacivaraṃ dâ-
tabbaṃ : suṇantu me âyasmantâ. idaṃ civaraṃ itthannâ-
massa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ âyasmantânaṃ nissatṭhaṃ.
yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ, âyasmantâ imaṃ civaraṃ
itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyun ti.

tena bhikkhuna ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvâ ekamsaṃ
uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ pagga-
hetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : idaṃ me âvuso civaraṃ dasâhâ-
tikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imâhaṃ âyasmato nissajjâ-
mîti. nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ. tena bhikkhuna âpatti paṭigga-
hetabbâ, nissatṭhacivaraṃ dâtabbaṃ : imaṃ civaraṃ âyasmato
dammiti. ||2||3||

dasâhâtikkante atikkantasaññî, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ.
dasâhâtikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. dasâhâ-
tikkante anatikkantasaññî, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ana-
dhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññî, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. avikappite
vikappitasaññî, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. avissajjite vissajji-
tasaññî, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññî,
nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññî, nissaggi-
yaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. adaddhe daddhasaññî, nissaggiyaṃ pâ-
cittiyaṃ. avilutte viluttasaññî, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ.
nissaggiyaṃ civaraṃ anissajjitvâ paribhuñjati, âpatti dukka-
ṭassa. dasâhânatikkante atikkantasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa.
dasâhânatikkante vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. dasâhâna-
tikkante anatikkantasaññî, anâpatti.

anâpatti anto dasâhaṃ adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati
vinassati ḍayhati acchinditvâ gaṇhanti vissâsaṃ gaṇhanti,
ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nissa-
tṭhacivaraṃ na denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.
na bhikkhave nissatṭhacivaraṃ na dâtabbaṃ. yo na dadeyya,
âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||

NISSĀGGIYA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamanti, tāni cīvarāni ciram nikkhattāni kaṇṇakitāni honti, tāni bhikkhū otāpenti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni otāpente. disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni kaṇṇakitānīti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamissantīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamantīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

niṭṭhitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kaṭhine ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vippavaseyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyaṃ gilāno hoti. ñātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : āgacchatu bhaddanto mayaṃ upaṭṭhahissāma 'ti. bhikkhū pi evam āhaṃsu : gacchāvuso ñātakā taṃ upaṭṭhahissantīti. so evam āha : bhagavatāvuso sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam na ticīvarena vippavasitabban ti, ahañ c' amhi gilāno na sakkomi ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, nāhaṃ

gamissâmîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim dâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ. tena gilânena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante gilâno na sakkomi ticivaram âdâya pakkamituṃ, so 'ham bhante samgham ticivarena avippavâsasammutim yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo : suṇâtu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu gilâno na sakkoti ticivaram âdâya pakkamituṃ. so samgham ticivarena avippavâsasammutim yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me . . . yâcati. samgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutiya dânam, so tuṇh' assa ; yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinnâ samghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammuti, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

niṭṭhitacivarasmim bhikkhunâ ubbhatasmim kaṭhine ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti. ||2||

niṭṭhitacivarasmin ti, bhikkhuno civaram katam vâ hoti nattham vâ vinattham vâ dadḍham vâ civarâsâ vâ upacchinnâ.

ubbhatasmim kaṭhine 'ti, aṭṭhannam mâtikânam aññatarâya mâtikâya ubbhatam hoti samghena vâ antarâ ubbhatam hoti.

ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vippavaseyyâ 'ti, samghâṭiyâ vâ uttarâsaṅgena vâ antaravâsakena vâ.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiya 'ti ṭhapetvâ bhikkhusammutim.

nissaggiyam hotîti saha aruṇuggamanâ nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam samghassa vâ gaṇassa vâ puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me

bhante ticivaraṃ rattim vippavutthaṃ aññatra bhikkhu-sammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti — pa — dadeyyā 'ti — pa — dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. ||1||

gāmo ekupacāro nānupacāro, nivesanaṃ ekupacāraṃ nānupacāraṃ, uddosito ekupacāro nānupacāro, aṭṭo ekupacāro nānupacāro, mālo ekupacāro nānupacāro, pāsādo ekupacāro nānupacāro, hammiyaṃ ekupacāraṃ nānupacāraṃ, nāvā ekupacārā nānupacārā, sattho ekupacāro nānupacāro, khettaṃ ekupacāraṃ nānupacāraṃ, dhaññakaraṇaṃ ekupacāraṃ nānupacāraṃ, ārāmo ekupacāro nānupacāro, vihāro ekupacāro nānupacāro, rukkhamaḷaṃ ekupacāraṃ nānupacāraṃ, ajjhokāso ekupacāro nānupacāro. ||2||

gāmo ekupacāro nāma, ekakulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca : anto gāme cīvaraṃ nikkhipivā anto gāme vatthabbaṃ. aparikkhitto hoti : yasmaṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmaṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

nānākulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca : yasmaṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmaṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ sabhāye vā dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. sabhāyaṃ gacchantena hatthapāse cīvaraṃ nikkhipivā sabhāye vā vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. sabhāye cīvaraṃ nikkhipivā sabhāye vā vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. aparikkhitto hoti : yasmaṃ ghare cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmaṃ ghare vatthabbaṃ hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. ||3||

ekakulassa nivesanaṃ hoti parikkhittaṃ ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā : anto nivesane cīvaraṃ nikkhipivā anto nivesane vatthabbaṃ. aparikkhittaṃ hoti : yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ.

nānākulassa nivesanaṃ hoti parikkhittaṃ ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā : yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. aparikkhittaṃ hoti : yasmaṃ gabbhe cīvaraṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti tasmaṃ gabbhe vatthabbaṃ hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbaṃ. ||4||

ekakulassa uddosito hoti parikkhitto ca nānāgabbhā nānā-

ovarakâ: anto uddosite cîvaram nikkhipivâ anto uddosite vatthabbam. aparikkhitto hoti . . . (see § 4) . . . nânâkulassa uddosito . . . aparikkhitto hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. ||5||

ekakulassa aṭṭo hoti: anto aṭṭe cîvaram nikkhipivâ anto aṭṭe vatthabbam. nânâkulassa aṭṭo hoti nânâgabbhâ nânâovarakâ: yasmim gabbhe cîvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam dvâramûle vâ hatthapâsâ vâ na vijahitabbam. ||6||

ekakulassa mâlo hoti: anto mâle . . . (see § 6) . . . nânâkulassa mâlo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. ||7||

ekakulassa pāsâdo hoti: anto pāsâde . . . nânâkulassa pāsâdo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. ||8||

ekakulassa hammiyam hoti: anto hammiye . . . nânâkulassa hammiyo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. ||9||

ekakulassa nâvâ hoti: anto nâvâya . . . ; nânâkulassa nâvâ hoti nânâgabbhâ nânâovarakâ: yasmim ovarake cîvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ovarake vatthabbam hatthapâsâ vâ na vijahitabbam. ||10||

ekakulassa sattho hoti: satthe cîvaram nikkhipivâ purato vâ pacchato vâ satt' abbhantarâ na vijahitabbâ, passato abbhantaram na vijahitabbam. nânâkulassa sattho hoti: satthe cîvaram nikkhipivâ hatthapâsâ na vijahitabbam. ||11||

ekakulassa khettam hoti parikkhittañ ca: anto khette cîvaram nikkhipivâ anto khette vatthabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapâsâ na vijahitabbam. nânâkulassa khettam hoti parikkhittañ ca: anto khette cîvaram nikkhipivâ dvâramûle vâ vatthabbam hatthapâsâ vâ na vijahitabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapâsâ na vijahitabbam. ||12||

ekakulassa dhaññakaraṇam hoti parikkhittañ ca: anto dhaññakaraṇe cîvaram nikkhipivâ anto dhaññakaraṇe vatthabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapâsâ na vijahitabbam. nânâkulassa dhaññakaraṇam hoti parikkhittañ ca: anto dhaññakaraṇe cîvaram nikkhipivâ dvâramûle vâ vatthabbam hatthapâsâ vâ na vijahitabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapâsâ na vijahitabbam. ||13||

ekakulassa ârâmo hoti parikkhitto ca . . . (see § 13) . . . aparikkhitto hoti . . . nânâkulassa ârâmo hoti . . . aparikkhitto hoti: hatthapâsâ na vijahitabbam. ||14||

ekakulassa vihâro hoti parikkhitto ca : anto vihâre cîvaram nikkhipitvâ anto vihâre vatthabbaṃ. aparikkhitto hoti : yasmim vihâre cîvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihâre vatthabbaṃ hatthapâsâ vâ na vijahitabbaṃ. nânâkulassa vihâro hoti parikkhitto ca : yasmim vihâre cîvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihâre vatthabbaṃ dvâramûle vâ hatthapâsâ vâ na vijahitabbaṃ. aparikkhitto hoti : yasmim vihâre cîvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihâre vatthabbaṃ hatthapâsâ vâ na vijahitabbaṃ. ||15||

ekakulassa rukkhamûlam hoti : yaṃ majjhantike kâle samantâ châyâ pharati anto châyâya cîvaram nikkhipitvâ anto châyâya vatthabbaṃ. nânâkulassa rukkhamûlam hoti : hatthapâsâ na vijahitabbaṃ. ||16||

ajjhokâso ekupacâro nâma : agâmake araṇṇe samantâ satt' abbhantarâ ekupacâro, tato param nânupacâro. ||17||

vippavutthe vippavutthasaṇṇî aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. vippavutthe vematiko aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. vippavutthe avippavutthasaṇṇî aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. apaccuddhate paccuddhataṣaṇṇî — la — avissajjite vissajjitaṣaṇṇî — la — anatthe natthasaṇṇî — la — avinatthe vinatthasaṇṇî — la — adaḍḍhe daḍḍhataṣaṇṇî — la — avilutte viluttasaṇṇî aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cîvaram anissajjitvâ paribhuñjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe vippavutthasaṇṇî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe avippavutthasaṇṇî, anâpatti. ||18||

anâpatti anto aruṇe paccuddharati vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvâ gaṇhanti vissâsam gaṇhanti, bhikkhusammutiyâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||19|| 3||

NISSAGGIYA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno akâlacîvaram uppannaṃ hoti. tassa taṃ cîvaram kayiramânaṃ na ppahoti. atha

kho so bhikkhu taṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjati. addasā kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhum taṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvam bhikkhu imaṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjasīti. idaṃ me bhante akālacīvaram uppannam kayiramānam na ppahoti, tenāham imaṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjāmīti. atthi pana te bhikkhu cīvarapaccāsā 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne étasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitun ti, te akālacīvarāni paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipanti, tāni cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravaṃse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhantīti. amhākam āvuso akālacīvarāni cīvarapaccāsā nikkhittānīti. kīvacīram panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānīti. atirekamāsam āvuso 'ti. āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipissantīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipantīti. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurīsā akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipissantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

niṭṭhitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kaṭhine bhikkhuno pan' eva akālacīvaram uppajjeya, ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā khippam eva kāretabbam. no c' assa pāripūrī māsaparaman tena bhikkhunā taṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ūnassa pāripūriyā satiyā paccāsāya, tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||2||1||

nīṭṭhītacīvarasmin ti . . . (=Nissagg. II. 3) . . . antarā ubbhatam hoti.

akālacīvaram nāma anattate kaṭhine ekādasa māse upannaṃ atthate kaṭhine satta māse upannaṃ kāle pi ādissa dinnam, etaṃ akālacīvaram nāma.

uppajjeyyā 'ti uppajjeyya saṃghato vā gaṇato vā nātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena.

ākaṅkhamānena 'ti icchamānena paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā khippam eva kāretabbam ti, dasāhā kāretabbam.

no c' assa pāripūrīti, kayiramānaṃ na ppahoti. māsaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā taṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ti māsaparamatā nikkhipitabbam. ūnassa pāripūriyā 'ti ūnassa pāripūratthāya.

satiyā paccāsāyā 'ti, paccāsā hoti saṃghato vā gaṇato vā nātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena. ||1||

tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāyā 'ti, tadahuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbam, dvīhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbam, tīhuppanne mūlacīvare — pa — catūhuppanne — pa — pañcāhupanne — pa — chāhupanne — pa — sattāhupanne — pa — aṭṭhāhupanne — pa — navāhupanne — pa — dasāhupanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbam. ekādase uppanne — pa — dvādase uppanne — pa — terase uppanne — pa — cuddase uppanne — pa — pannarase uppanne — pa — soḷase uppanne — pa — sattarase uppanne — pa — aṭṭhārase uppanne — pa — ekūnavise uppanne — pa — vīse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, dasāhā kāretabbam. ekavise uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, navāhā kāretabbam. dvāvise uppanne — pa — tevise uppanne — pa — catuvise uppanne — pa — pañcavise uppanne — pa — chabbise uppanne catūhā kāretabbam. sattavise uppanne — pa — aṭṭhavise uppanne — pa — ekūnatimse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, ekāhā kāretabbam. timse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppajjati, tadah' eva adhiṭṭhātabbam vikappetabbam vissajjetabbam. no ce adhiṭṭheyya vā vikappeyya vā vissajjeyya vā, ekatimse aruṇuggamane nissaggiyam hoti nissajji-

tabbam samghassa vâ gaṇassa vâ puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idaṃ me bhante akālacivaram māsātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ samghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. || 2 || visabhāge uppanne mūlacivare paccāsācivaram uppajjati rattiyo ca sesā honti, na akāmā kāretabbam. māsātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. māsātikkante vematiko — la — māsātikkante anatikkantasaññī — la — anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññī — la — avikkappite vikappitasaññī — la — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī — la — anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī — la — avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī — la — adaddhe daddhasaññī — la — avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti. || 3 ||

anāpatti anto māse adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsam gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 4 || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa purānadutiyaikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā āyasmato Udāyissa santike abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchati, āyasmāpi Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā santike abhikkhaṇaṃ gacchati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā santike bhattavissaggaṃ karoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācīvaram ādāya yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā purato aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi, sāpi kho bhikkhunī āyasmato Udāyissa purato aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāratto tassā bhikkhuniyā aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyi, tassa asuci mucchi. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhagini udakaṃ āhara antaravāsakaṃ dhovissāmiti. āhar'

ayya, aham eva dhovissāmīti taṃ asuciṃ ekadesaṃ mukhena
 aggahesi ekadesaṃ aṅgajāte pakkhipi. sā tena gabbhaṃ
 gaṇhi. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhaṃsu: abrahmacāriṇī ayaṃ
 bhikkhunī gabbhinīti. nāhaṃ ayye abrahmacāriṇīti bhik-
 kkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti
 khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi bhikkhu-
 niyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpessatīti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo
 bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā
 te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhu-
 niyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tvam Udāyi
 bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpesīti. saccam bhagavā
 'ti. ñātikā te Udāyi aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti.
 aññātako moghapuriso aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā
 apatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā. tatha nāma
 tvam moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ
 dhovāpessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasā-
 dāya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ
 uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīva-
 raṃ dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā ākoṭāpeyya vā, nissaggi-
 yaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ
 imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmaha-
 yugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhunī nāma ubhatoṣaṃghe upasampannā.

purāṇacīvaraṃ nāma sakim nivatthaṃ pi sakim pārutaṃ
 pi. dhovā 'ti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, dhotam nissaggiyaṃ
 hoti. rajā 'ti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, rattaṃ nissaggiyaṃ
 hoti. ākoṭehiti āṇāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, sakim paṇippa-
 hāraṃ vā muggarappahāraṃ vā dinne nissaggiyaṃ hoti
 nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evañ
 ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ: idaṃ me bhante purāṇa-
 cīvaraṃ aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ,
 imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti,
 āyasmato dammīti. ||1||

aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram dhovâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram dhovâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkaṭassa. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram dhovâpeti âkoṭâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkaṭassa. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram dhovâpeti rajâpeti âkoṭâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭanam. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram rajâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram rajâpeti âkoṭâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkaṭassa. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram rajâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkaṭassa. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram rajâpeti âkoṭâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭanam. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram âkoṭâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram âkoṭâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkaṭassa. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram âkoṭâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkaṭassa. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purâṇacîvaram âkoṭâpeti dhovâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭanam. aññâtikâya vematiko — pa — aññâtikâya ñâtikasaññî — pa —. aññassa purâṇacîvaram dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. nisîdanapaccattharanam dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato upasampannâya dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ñâtikâya aññâtikasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ñâtikâya vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ñâtikâya ñâtikasaññî, anâpatti. ||2||

anâpatti ñâtikâya dhovantiyâ aññâtikâ dutiyâ hoti, avuttâ dhovati, aparibhuttam dhovâpeti, cîvaram ṭhapetvâ aññam parikkhâram dhovâpeti, sikkhamânâya, samaṇeriyâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî Sâvatthiyam viharati. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ

pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikantā yena Andhavanam ten' upasamkama divāvihārāya, Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena corā katakammā gāvim vadhitvā maṃsam gahetvā Andhavanam pavisimsu. addasā kho coragāmaṇiko Uppalavaṇṇam bhikkhunim aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinnam, disvān' assa etad ahoṣi: sace me puttabhātukā passissanti viheṭṭhayissanti imaṃ bhikkhunin ti, aññena maggena agamāsi. atha kho so coragāmaṇiko maṃse pakke varamaṃsāni gahetvā paṇṇapuṭam bandhitvā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā avidūre rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā dinnam yeva haratū 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. assosi kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī samādhimbhā vuttahitvā tassa coragāmaṇikassa imaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī taṃ maṃsam gahetvā upassayam agamāsi. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī tassā rattiyā accayena taṃ maṃsam sampādetvā uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikam bandhitvā vehāsam abbhugantvā Veluvane paccutthāsi. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittho hoti, āyasmā Udāyi ohiyyako hoti vihārapālo. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā āyasantam Udāyim etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti. pavittho bhagini bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāyā 'ti. imaṃ bhante maṃsam bhagavato dehīti. santappito tayā bhagini bhagavā maṃsena; sace me tvam antaravāsakam dadeyyāsi, evam aham pi santappito bhaveyyam antaravāsakenā 'ti. mayam kho bhante mātugāmā nāma kicchālābhā, idaṃ ca me antimaṃ pañcamam cīvaram, nāham dassāmīti. seyyathāpi bhagini puriso hatthim datvā kacche sajjeyya evam eva kho tvam bhagini bhagavato maṃsam datvā mayi antaravāsakam na sajjesīti. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ nippīyamānā antaravāsakam datvā uppassayam agamāsi. bhikkhuniyo Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā pattacīvaram paṭigaṇhantiyo Uppalavaṇṇam bhikkhunim etad avocum: kahaṃ te ayye antaravāsako 'ti. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo

. . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahessati, kicchālābho mātugāmo 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. nātikā te Udāyi aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggahessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇheyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkucāyantā bhikkhunīnaṃ pārivattakacīvaram na paṭiggaṇhanti. bhikkhuniyo . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā ambhākaṃ pārivattakacīvaram na paṭiggahessatīti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tāsaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ujjhāyantīnaṃ khīyantīnaṃ vipācentīnaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pārivattakaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇheyya aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . (see Nissagg. IV. 2. 1) . . . upasampannā.

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vikappanupagapacchimam.

aññatra pārivattakā 'ti t̄hapetvā pārivattakam.

paṭiggaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam samghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idam me bhante cīvaram aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato paṭiggahitam aññatra pārivattakā nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjā-mīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. || 1 ||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātikāya vematiko cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātikāya nātikasaññī cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ekato upasampannāya hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pārivattakā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātikāya nātikasaññī, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti nātikāya, pārivattakam, parittena vā vipulam vipulena vā parittam, bhikkhu vissāsam gaṇhāti, tāvakālikam gaṇhāti, cīvaram t̄hapetvā aññam parikkhāram gaṇhāti, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

NISSAGGIYA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paṭṭho hoti dhammim katham kātum. atha kho aññataro setṭhiputto yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho tam setṭhiputtam āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho so setṭhiputto āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsīto āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca : vadeyyātha bhante yena attho, paṭibalā mayam

ayyassa dātum yad idaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. sace me tvam āvuso dātukāmo
'si, ito ekaṃ sātakaṃ dehīti. āgamehi bhante yāva gharaṃ
gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sātakaṃ pahinissāmi ito
vā sundarataran ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtam etad avoca . . . tatiyam pi kho
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtam etad avoca :
sace . . . dehīti. amhākaṃ kho bhante kulaputtakānaṃ
kismiṃ viya ekasātakaṃ gantum, āgamehi bhante yāva
gharaṃ gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sātakaṃ pahi-
nissāmi ito vā sundarataran ti. kiṃ pana tayā āvuso adātu-
kāmena pavāritena yaṃ tvam pavāretvā na desīti. atha kho
so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena nippīliya-
māno ekaṃ sātakaṃ datvā agamāsi. || 1 || manussā taṃ
seṭṭhiputtam passivā etad avocum : kissa tvam ayyo ekasā-
tako āgacchasi. atha kho so seṭṭhiputto tesam manussānaṃ
etam attham ārocesi. manussā . . . vipācenti : mahicchā
ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yimesam sukarā
dhammanimantanāpi kātum. katham hi nāma seṭṭhiputtena
dhammanimantanāya kayiramānāya sātakaṃ gahessantīti.
assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ.
ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto seṭṭhiputtam cīvaram viññā-
pessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham
ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda seṭṭhiputtam cīva-
ram viññāpesīti. saccam bhagavā. nātako te Upananda
aññātako 'ti. aññātako bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa
aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam
vā asantam vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātakam
seṭṭhiputtam cīvaram viññāpessasi. n' etam moghapurisa
appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pe — ; evañ ca pana bhi-
kkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ
vā cīvaram viññāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.
evaṃ o' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañña-
tṭam hoti. || 2 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Sāketā

Sāvattṃhim addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. antarā magge corā nikkhamitvā te bhikkhū acchindimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavatā paṭikkhittam aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetun ti kukkuccāyantā na viññāpesum, yathā naggā 'va Sāvattṃhim gantvā bhikkhū abhivādentī. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : sundarā kho ime āvuso ājīvakā ye ime bhikkhū abhivādentīti. te evam āhamsu : na mayam āvuso ājīvakā, bhikkhū mayan ti. bhikkhū āyasmantam Upālim etad avocum : iṅghāvuso Upāli ime anuyuñjāhīti. atha kho āyasmā Upāli te bhikkhū anuyuñjitvā bhikkhū etad avoca : bhikkhū ime āvuso, detha nesam cīvarānīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū naggā āgacchissanti, nanu nāma tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbān ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarāṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave acchinnacīvarassa vā natṭhacīvarassa vā aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum yaṃ āvāsam paṭhamam upagacchati sace tattha hoti saṃghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharaṇam vā bhummattharaṇam vā bhisicchavi vā tam gahetvā pārupitum labhitvā odahissāmiti. no ce hoti saṃghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharaṇam vā bhummattharaṇam vā bhisicchavi vā, tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbam, na tv eva naggena āgantabbam. yo āgaccheyya, āpatti dukkatassa. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpeyya aññātra samayā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. tatthāyaṃ samayo : acchinnacīvaro vā hoti bhikkhu natṭhacīvaro vā, ayam tattha samayo 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa —
ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātakō nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāma-
hayugā asambaddho.

gahapati nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasati. gahapatānī
nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasati.

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vikappanupagapacchimam.

aññatra samayā 'ti t̥hapetvā samayam.

acchinnacīvaro nāma, bhikkhussa cīvaram acchinnam hoti rājūhi vā corehi vā dhutthehi vā yehi kehici vā acchinnam hoti.

naṭṭhacīvaro nāma, bhikkhussa cīvaram agginā vā daddham hoti udakena vā vulham hoti undurehi vā upacikāhi vā khāyitam hoti paribhogajijñam vā hoti. || 1 ||

aññatra samayā viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam samghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram aññātakam gahapatikam aññatra samayā viññāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti. dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. || 2 || aññātake aññātakasaññī aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake vematiko aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake nātakasaññī aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. nātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātake nātakasaññī, anāpatti. || 3 ||

anāpatti samaye, nātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 4 || 3 ||

NISSAGGIYA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū acchinnacīvarake bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evam vadanti: bhagavatā āvuso anuññātam acchinnacīvarassa vā naṭṭhacīvarassa vā aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum, viññāpetha āvuso cīvaran ti. alam āvuso laddham amhehi cīvaran ti. mayam āyasmantānam viññāpema 'ti. viññāpetha āvuso 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: acchinnacīvarakā āvuso bhikkhū āgatā, detha nesam cīvarānīti, bahum cīvaram viññāpesum. tena kho

pana samayena aññataro puriso sabhāyaṃ nisinno aññataram purisaṃ etad avoca : acchinnacīvarakā ayyo bhikkhū āgatā, tesam mayā cīvaram dinnan ti. so pi evam āha : mayāpi dinnan ti. aparo pi evam āha : mayāpi dinnan ti. te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessanti. dussavaṇijjam vā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti paggāhikasālam vā pasāressantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

tañ ce aññātako gahapati vā gahapatānī vā bahūhi cīvarehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyya, santaruttaraparaman tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaram sādītabbam, tato ce uttarim sādīyeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||1||

tañ ce 'ti, acchinnacīvarakam bhikkhum.

aññātako . . . (see Nissagg. VI. 3. 1) . . . yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasati.

bahūhi cīvarehīti bahukehi cīvarehi.

abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyā 'ti, yāvatakam icchasi tāvatakam gaṇhāhīti.

santaruttaraparaman tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaram sādītabbam ti. sace tīṇi naṭṭhāni hontī dve sādītabbāni, dve naṭṭhāni ekam sādītabbam, ekam naṭṭham na kiñci sādītabbam.

tato ce uttarim sādīyeyyā 'ti, tat' uttarim viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam samghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram aññātakam gahapatikam upasamkamitvā tat' uttarim

viññāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. ||1|| aññātake aññātakasaññī tat' uttarim cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake vematiko . . . (see Nissagg., VI. 3. 3) . . . anāpatti. ||2|| anāpatti sesakam āharissāmīti haranto gacchati, sesakam tuyh' eva hotū 'ti denti, na acchinnakāraṇā denti, na natthakāraṇā denti, ñātakānam, pavāritānam, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3|| 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññātaro puriso pajāpatim etad avoca: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti. assosi kho aññātaro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imam vācam bhāsamānassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda; amukasmim okāse aññātaro puriso pajāpatim etad avoca: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti. atth' āvuso mam so upatthāko 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so puriso ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivā tam purisam etad avoca: saccam kira mam tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'sīti. api me 'yya evam hoti: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti. sace kho mam tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'si evarūpena cīvarena acchādehi, ky āham tena acchanno pi karissāmi yāham na paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho so puriso . . . vipāceti: mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantuttāhā, na yime sukarā cīvarena acchādetum. katham hi nāma ayyo Upanando mayā pubbe appavārito mam upasamkamtivā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa . . . vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatikam upasamkamtivā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavârîto gahapatikam upasamkamtivâ cîvare vikappam âpajjasîti. saccam bhagavâ. ñâtako te Upananda aññâtako 'ti. aññâtako bhagavâ 'ti. aññâtako moghapurisa aññâtakassa na jânâti patirûpam vâ appatirûpam vâ santam vâ asantam vâ. tattha nâma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavârîto aññâtakam gahapatikam upasamkamtivâ cîvare vikappam âpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa aññâtakassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatâniyâ vâ cîvaracetâpanam upakkhaṭam hoti iminâ cîvaracetâpanena cîvaram cetâpetvâ itthannâmam bhikkhum cîvarena acchâdessâmiti. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavârîto upasamkamtivâ cîvare vikappam âpajjeyya sâdhu vata mam âyasmâ iminâ cîvaracetâpanena evarûpam vâ evarûpam vâ cîvaram cetâpetvâ acchâdehîti, kalyâṇakamyatam upâdâya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti. ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissâ 'ti bhikkhuss' atthâya bhikkhum ârammaṇam karitvâ bhikkhum acchâdetukâmo.

aññâtako nâma mâtito vâ pitito vâ yâva sattamâ pitâmahayugâ asambaddho.

gahapati nâma yo koci agâram ajjhâvasati. gahapatâni nâma yâ kâci agâram ajjhâvasati.

cîvaracetâpanam nâma hiraññam vâ suvaṇṇam vâ muttâ vâ maṇi vâ pavâḷo vâ phâlo vâ paṭako vâ suttam vâ kappâso vâ.

iminâ cîvaracetâpanenâ 'ti paccupatṭhitena. cetâpetvâ 'ti parivattetvâ. acchâdessâmi dassâmi.

tatra ce so bhikkhû 'ti yam bhikkhum uddissa cîvaracetâpanam upakkhaṭam hoti so bhikkhu. pubbe appavârîto 'ti pubbe avutto hoti kîdisena te bhante cîvarena attho, kîdisan te cîvaram cetâpemîti.

upasamkamtivâ 'ti gharam gantvâ yattha katthaci upasamkamtivâ.

cîvare vikappam âpajjeyyâ 'ti âyatam vâ hotu vitthatam vâ appitam vâ saṇham vâ.

iminâ cīvaracetāpanenâ 'ti paccupaṭṭhitena.

evarūpaṃ vâ evarūpaṃ vâ 'ti, āyataṃ vâ vitthataṃ vâ appitaṃ vâ saṅhaṃ vâ.

cetāpetvâ 'ti parivattetvâ. acchādehīti dajjehi.

kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāyâ 'ti sādhatthiko mahagghatthiko.

tassa vacanena āyataṃ vâ vitthataṃ vâ appitaṃ vâ saṅhaṃ vâ cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vâ gaṇassa vâ puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ — pa — idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārito aññātakāṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamtivâ cīvare vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. imāhaṃ saṅghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. ||1||

aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamtivâ cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamtivâ cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamtivâ cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ cetāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ cetāpeti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññātaro puriso aññātaraṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmīti. so pi evam āha: ahaṃ pi ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmīti. assosi kho aññātaro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tesāṃ purisānaṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho so bhikkhu yēnāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: mahāpuñño 'si tvaṃ āvuso Upananda; amukasmim

okāse aññataro puriso aññataram purisaṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmīti. so pi evaṃ āha : ahaṃ pi ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmīti. atth' āvuso maṃ te upatthākā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena te purisā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te purise etad avoca : saccam kira maṃ tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukāṃ' atthā 'ti. api n' ayya evaṃ hoti : ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarehi acchādessāmā 'ti. sace kho maṃ tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukāṃ' atthā evarūpena cīvarena acchādettha, ky āhaṃ tehi acchanno pi karissāmi yān' āhaṃ na paribhuñjissāmīti. atha kho te purisā . . . vipācenti : mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime sukarā cīvarehi acchādetum. kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando amhehi pubbe appavārito upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam purisānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjasīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. nātakā te Upananda aññātakā 'ti. aññātakā bhagavā 'ti. aññātakā moghapurisa aññātakānaṃ na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santam vā asantam vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi. n' etam mohapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa ubhinnaṃ aññātakānaṃ gahapatīnaṃ vā gahapatānīnaṃ vā paccekacīvaracetāpanā upakkhatā honti imehi mayaṃ paccekacīvaracetāpanehi paccekacīvarāni cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarehi acchādessāmā 'ti. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya sādhu vata maṃ āyasmanto imehi paccekacīvaracetāpanehi evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādettha ubho 'va santā ekenā 'ti, kalāyānakamyatam upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva . . . (see Nissagg. VIII. 2. 1) . . .
bhikkhum acchâdetukâmâ.

ubhinnan ti dvinnam.

aññâtakâ nâma . . . asambaddhâ.

gahapatikâ nâma ye keci agâram ajjhâvasanti. gahapa-
tâniyo nâma yâ kâci agâram ajjhâvasanti.

civaracetâpanâ nâma hiraññâ vâ suvaññâ vâ muttâ vâ
mañi vâ pavâlâ vâ phâlâ vâ paṭakâ vâ suddâ vâ kappâsâ vâ.

imehi civaracetâpanehîti paccupaṭṭhitehi. cetâpetvâ 'ti
parivattetvâ. acchâdessâmâ 'ti dassâma.

tatra ce so bhikkhû 'ti yam bhikkhum uddissa civaracetâ-
panâ upakkhaṭâ honti so bhikkhu. pubbe appavârîto 'ti
. . . cîvaram cetâpemâ 'ti.

upasaṃkamitvâ 'ti . . . cîvare vikappam âpajjeyyâ 'ti
âyatam . . . imehi civaracetâpanehîti paccupaṭṭhitehi.

evarûpam . . . acchâdethâ 'ti dajjetha.

ubho 'va santâ ekenâ 'ti, dve pi janâ ekena.

kalyâṇakamyatam upâdâyâ 'ti sâdhatthiko mahagghatthiko.

tassa vacanena âyatam vâ vitthatam vâ appitam vâ saṅham
vâ cetâpenti, payoge dukkaṭam . . . (=Nissagg. VIII. 2.
1-3; *instead of* aññâtakam gahapatikam, gahapatikam, *read,*
aññâtake gahapatike, gahapatike) . . . mahaggham cetâpetu-
kâmânam appaggham cetâpeti, ummattakassa, âdikammi-
kassâ 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana sam-
ayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upaṭṭhâko
mahâmatto âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa dûtena cî-
varacetâpanam pâhesi iminâ cîvaracetâpanena cîvaram cetâ-
petvâ ayyam Upanandam cîvarena acchâdehîti. atha kho so
dûto yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
avoca : idam kho bhante âyasmantam uddissa cîvaracetâpa-
nam âbhatam, paṭiggaṇhâtu âyasmâ cîvaracetâpanan ti. evam

vutte āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etaḍ avoca : na kho mayaṃ āvuso cīvaracetāpanaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvaraṇ ca kho mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma kālena kappiyan ti. evaṃ vutte so dūto āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca : atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etaḍ avoca : eso kho āvuso upāsako bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. atha kho so dūto taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca : yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasaṃkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatīti. tena kho pana samayena so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaraṃ, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuttaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. dutiyam pi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu . . . paribhuttaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. tatiyam pi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu . . . paribhuttaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena negamassa samayo hoti negamena ca katikā katā hoti yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ bandho 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etaḍ avoca : attho me āvuso cīvarena 'ti. ajjuṇho bhante āgamehi, ajja negamassa samayo hoti negamena ca katikā katā hoti yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ bandho 'ti. ajj' eva me āvuso cīvaraṃ dehīti ovaṭṭikāya parāmasi. atha kho so upāsako āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena nippīliyamāno āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā pacchā agamāsi. manussā taṃ upāsakaṃ etaḍ avocum : kissa tvaṃ ayyo pacchā āgato, paññāsaṃ jino 'sīti. atha kho so upāsako tesam manussānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. manussā . . . vipācenti : mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantuttāhā,

na yimesaṃ sukaraṃ veyyāvaccam pi kātum. kathaṃ hi nāma upāsakena ajuṇḥo bhante āgamehīti vuccamānā nāgamissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto upāsakena ajuṇḥo bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvaṃ Upananda upāsakena ajuṇḥo bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamesīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa upāsakena ajuṇḥo bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha : ||2||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa rājā vā rājabhoggo vā brāhmaṇo vā gahapatiko vā dūtena cīvaracetāpanaṃ paṇḍeyya iminā cīvaracetāpanena cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā itthanāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarena acchādehīti. so ce dūto taṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya : idaṃ kho bhante āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpanaṃ ābhatam, paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanan ti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evam assa vacanīyo : na kho mayaṃ āvuso cīvaracetāpanaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvaraṇ ca kho mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma kālana kappiyaṃ ti. so ce dūto taṃ bhikkhum evaṃ vadeyya : atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro 'ti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitabbo ārāmiko vā upāsako vā eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. so ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhum upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya : yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasaṃkamatu āyasmā kālana, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatīti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasaṃkamtivā dvittikkhattum codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso cīvarena 'ti ; dvittikkhattum codiyamāno sārīyamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya, icc etam kusalam. no ce abhinipphādeyya, catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamaṃ tuṇhibhūtena uddissa ṭhātābbaṃ ; catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamaṃ tuṇhibhūto uddissa

tiṭṭhamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya, icc etaṃ kusalā. tato ce uttarim vāyamamāno taṃ cīvaraṃ abhinipphādeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. no ce abhinipphādeyya, yat' assa cīvaracetāpanaṃ ābhatā taṭṭha sāmāṃ vā gantabbaṃ dūto vā pāhetabbo : yaṃ kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhū uddissa cīvaracetāpanaṃ pahīnittha na taṃ tassa bhikkhuno kiñci atthaṃ anubhoti, yuñjant' āyasmanto sakaṃ, mā vo sakaṃ vinassā 'ti. ayaṃ taṭṭha sāmīcīti. ||3||1||

bhikkhū paṇ' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhūss' atthāya bhikkhū ārammaṇaṃ karitvā bhikkhū acchādetukāmo.

rājā nāma yo koci rajjaṃ kāreti. rājabhoggo nāma yo koci rañño bhattavetanāhāro. brāhmaṇo nāma jātiyā brāhmaṇo. gahapatiko nāma ṭhapetvā rājāṃ rājabhoggaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ avaseso gahapatiko nāma.

cīvaracetāpanaṃ nāma hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā vā maṇi vā.

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupaṭṭhitena. cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. acchādehīti dajjehi.

so ce dūto taṃ bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : idaṃ kho bhante āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpanaṃ ābhatā, paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanaṃ ti, tena bhikkhūnā so dūto evaṃ assa vacanīyo . . . eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. na vattabbo : fassa dehīti vā so vā nikkhipissati so vā parivattissati so vā cetāpessatīti.

so ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasaṃkamātu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādessatīti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā veyyāvaccakaro upasaṃkamitvā dvittikkhattuṃ codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso cīvarenā 'ti. na vattabbo : dehi me cīvaraṃ āhara me cīvaraṃ parivattehi me cīvaraṃ cetāpehi me cīvaraṃ ti. dutiyaṃ pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyaṃ pi vattabbo — pa —. sace abhinipphādeti, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce abhinipphādeti, taṭṭha gantvā tuñhi bhūtena uddissa ṭhātabbaṃ, na āsane nisīditabbaṃ na āmisā paṭiggahetabbaṃ na dhammo bhāsītabbo, kiṃkāraṇā āgato 'sīti pucchīyamāno jānāhi āvuso 'ti vattabbo. sace āsane vā

nisidati âmisam vâ paṭiggaṇhâti dhammam vâ bhâsati, ṭhânam bhañjati. dutiyam pi ṭhâtabbam. tatiyam pi ṭhâtabbam. catukkhattum codetvâ catukkhattum ṭhâtabbam, pañcakkhattum codetvâ dvikkhattum ṭhâtabbam, chakkhattum codetvâ na ṭhâtabbam. ||1||

tato ce uttarim vâyamamâno tam cîvaram abhinipphâdeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilâbhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vâ gaṇassa vâ puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante cîvaram atirekatikkhattum codanâya atirekachakkhattum ṭhânaena abhinipphâditam nissaggiyam, imâham saṃghassa nissajjâmiti. dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammiti.

no ce abhinipphâdeyya yat' assa cîvaracetâpanam âbhatam tattha sâmam vâ gantabbam dûto vâ pâhetabbo: yam kho tumhe âyasmanto bhikkhum uddissa cîvaracetâpanam pahinṭṭha na tam tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham anubhoti, yuñjant' âyasmanto sakam mâ vo sakam vinassâ 'ti; ayam tattha sâmicîti, ayam tattha anudhammatâ. ||2||

atirekatikkhattum codanâya atirekachakkhattum ṭhânaena atirekasaññi abhinipphâdeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. atirekatikkhattum codanâya atirekachakkhattum ṭhânaena vematiko abhinipphâdeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. atirekatikkhattum codanâya atirekachakkhattum ṭhânaena ûnakasaññi abhinipphâdeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. ûnakatikkhattum codanâya ûnakachakkhattum ṭhânaena atirekasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ûnakatikkhattum codanâya ûnakachakkhattum ṭhânaena vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ûnakatikkhattum codanâya ûnakachakkhattum ṭhânaena ûnakasaññi, anâpatti. ||3||

anâpatti tikkhattum codanâya chakkhattum ṭhânaena, ûnakatikkhattum codanâya ûnakachakkhattum ṭhânaena, acodiyamâno deti, sâmikâ codetvâ denti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||4|| 2 ||

kathinavaggo paṭhamo. tass' uddânam :

das', ekaratti, mâso ca, dhovanañ ca, paṭiggaho, aññâtakâni tiṇ' eva, ubhinnaṃ, dûtakena ca.

NISSAGGIYA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Ālavīyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākam pi dassatha, mayam pi icchāma kosiya-missakam santhatam kātun ti. te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā amhe upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti. amhākam pi alābhā amhākam pi dulladdham ye mayam ājivassa hetu puttadārassa kāraṇā bahū khuddake paṇe saṃghātam āpādemā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadetha: bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigharahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhatha: bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu kosiya-missakam santhatam kāra-peyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

santhatam nāma santharivā katam hoti avāyimaṃ.

kāra-peyyā 'ti, ekena pi kosiya-m-sunā missitvā karoti vā kāra-peti vā, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idaṃ me bhante kosiya-missakam santhatam kāra-pitam nissaggiyaṃ, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti. dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. ||1||

attanā vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. attanā vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. parehi vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññass' atthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññena katam paṭilābhivā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anāpatti vitānam vā bhummattaraṇam vā sāṇipākāram vā bhisim vā bimbohanam vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpentī. manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passivā . . . vipācentī : katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpessanti, seyyathāpi gihikāmbhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu suddhakālakānam eḷakalomānam santhatam kārāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||1||

yo panā ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

kālakam nāma dve kālakāni jātiyā kālakam vā rajanakālakam vā.

santhatam nāma santharivā katam hoti avāyimaṃ.

kârâpeyyâ 'ti karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ. payoge . . . puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitaḥḥam : idam me bhante suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam santhatam kârâpitam . . . âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhagavatâ paṭikkhittam suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam santhatam kârâpetun ti te thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyivâ tath' eva suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam santhatam kârâpenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyivâ tath' eva suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam santhatam kârâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyivâ tath' eva suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam santhatam kârâpethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ thokam yeva . . . santhatam kârâpessatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

navam pana bhikkhunâ santhatam kârâyamânenâ dve bhâgâ suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam âdâtabbâ tatiyam odâtânam catuttham gocariyânam. anâdâ ce bhikkhu dve bhâge suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam tatiyam odâtânam catuttham gocariyânam navam santhatam kârâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti. || 1 ||

navam nâma karaṇam upâdâya vuccati.

santhatam nâma santharivâ katam hoti avâyimaṇ.

kârâyamânenâ 'ti karonto vâ kârâpento vâ.

dve bhâgâ suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam âdâtabbâ 'ti, dhârayivâ dve tulâ âdâtabbâ. tatiyam odâtânam ti tulam odâtânam. catuttham gocariyânam ti tulam gocariyânam.

anâdâ ce bhikkhu dve bhâge suddhakâlakânam eḷakalomânam tatiyaṃ odâtânam catutthaṃ gocariyânan ti, anâdiyivâ tulaṃ odâtânam tulaṃ gocariyânam navaṃ santhatam karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, payoge dukkaṭam paṭilâbhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam: idaṃ me bhante santhatam anâdiyivâ tulaṃ odâtânam tulaṃ gocariyânam kârâpitaṃ nissaggiyam, imâham saṃghassa nissajjâmiti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammiti.

attanâ vippakataṃ attanâ pariyosâpeti . . . (see Nissaggiya, XI) . . . paribhuñjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa.

anâpatti tulaṃ odâtânam tulaṃ gocariyânam âdiyivâ karoti, bahutaram odâtânam bahutaram gocariyânam âdiyivâ karoti, suddham odâtânam suddham gocariyânam âdiyivâ karoti, vitânam vâ bhummattharaṇam vâ sâṇipâkâram vâ bhisim vâ bimbohanam vâ karoti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû anuvassam santhatam kârâpenti, te yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharanti eḷakalomâni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpessanti yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharissanti eḷakalomâni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. amhâkam pana sakim katâni santhatâni pañca pi cha pi vassâni honti yesam no dârakâ ūhananti pi ummihanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, ime pana samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpenti yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharanti eḷakalomâni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhû anuvassam santhatam kârâpessanti yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharissanti . . . attho 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.

saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû anuvassam santhatam kârâpenti yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharanti . . . attho 'ti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpessanti yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharissanti . . . attho 'ti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

navam pana bhikkhunâ santhatam kârâpetvâ chabbassâni dhâretabbam. orena ce channam vassânam tam santhatam vissajjetvâ vâ avissajjetvâ vâ aññam navam santhatam kârâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti.

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyam gilâno hoti. nâtakâ tassa bhikkhuno santike dûtam pâhesum : âgacchatu bhaddanto, mayam upatthahissâmâ 'ti. bhikkhû pi evam âhamso : gacchâvuso, nâtakâ tam upatthahissantîti. so evam âha : bhagavatâ âvuso sikkhâpadam paññattam : navam pana bhikkhunâ santhatam kârâpetvâ chabbassâni dhâretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi gilâno na sakkomi santhatam âdâya pakkamitum mayhañ ca vinâ santhatâ na phâsu hoti, nâham gamissâmîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutim dâtum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ : tena gilânena bhikkhunâ samham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante gilâno na sakkomi santhatam âdâya pakkamitum, so 'ham bhante samham santhatasammutim yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho nâpetabbo : suṇâtu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu gilâno na sakkoti santhatam âdâya pakkamitum, so samham santhatasammutim yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutim dadeyya. esâ natti. suṇâtu me bhante

saṃgho. ayam . . . santhatasammutiṃ yâcati. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ deti. yassâ-yasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiyâ dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinnâ saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammuti, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti.

evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :
navam̐ pana bhikkhunâ santhatam̐ kârâpetvâ chabbassâni dhâretabbaṃ. orena ce channaṃ vassânaṃ taṃ santhatam̐ vissajjetvâ vâ avissajjetvâ vâ aññaṃ navam̐ santhatam̐ kârâpeyya aññaṃtra bhikkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyam̐ ti. ||2||

navam̐ nâma . . . avâyimam̐.

kârâpetvâ 'ti karitvâ vâ kârâpetvâ vâ.

chabbassâni dhâretabbaṃ ti chabbassaparamatâ dhâretabbaṃ. orena ce channaṃ vassânaṃ ti ûnakachabbassâni.

taṃ santhatam̐ vissajjetvâ 'ti aññesaṃ datvâ. avissajjetvâ 'ti na kassaci datvâ.

aññaṃtra bhikkhusammutiyâ 'ti t̐apetvâ bhikkhusammutiṃ aññaṃ navam̐ santhatam̐ karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, payoge dukkaṃtaṃ, paṭilâbhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vâ gaṇassa vâ puggalassa vâ. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante santhatam̐ ûnakachabbassâni kârâpitaṃ aññaṃtra bhikkhusammutiyâ nissaggiyaṃ, imâhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjâmîti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti.

attanâ vippakataṃ attanâ pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyam̐ . . . parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyam̐.

anâpatti chabbassâni karoti, atirekachabbassâni karoti, aññasa' atthâya karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, aññaṃtra kataṃ paṭilâbhivâ paribhuñjati, vitânaṃ vâ bhummattharaṇam̐ vâ sâṇipâkâraṃ vâ bhisiṃ vâ bimbohanaṃ vâ karoti, bhikkhusammutiyâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||

NISSAGGIYA, XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhikkhave temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitvā, n' amhi kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātānīhārakenā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunītvā nāssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātānīhārakena. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattīyaṃ samghena katikā katā hoti: icchat' āvuso bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitvā, na bhagavā kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātānīhārakena. yo bhagavantam upasamkamati, so pācittiyaṃ desāpetabbo 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapaṇisa yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. āciṇṇam kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhimaṃ paṭisammoditvā. ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: kacci vo Upasena khamaṇiyaṃ, kacci yāpaṇiyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. khamaṇiyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaṇiyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena ca mayaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa saddhivihārīko bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhū etad avoca: manāpāni te bhikkhu paṃsukūlānīti. na kho me bhante manāpāni paṃsukūlānīti. kissa pana tvam bhikkhu paṃsukūlīko 'ti. upajjhāyo me bhante paṃsukūlīko, evaṃ ahaṃ pi paṃsukūlīko 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etad avoca: pāsādikā kho ty āyaṃ Upasena parisā. kathaṃ tvam Upasena parisam vinesīti. yo maṃ bhante upasampadam yāceti tāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ārañṇako piṇḍapātīko paṃsukūlīko. sace tvam pi ārañṇako bhavissasi piṇḍapātīko paṃsukūlīko, evāhaṃ taṃ upasampādessaṃmīti. sace me paṭisunāti upasampādemi, no ce me paṭisunāti na upasampādemi.

yo maṃ nissayaṃ yāceti tāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso āraññako piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko. sace tvam pi āraññako bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhan te nissayaṃ dassāmīti. sace me paṭisunāti nissayaṃ demi, no ce me paṭisunāti na nissayaṃ demi. evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante parisam vinemīti. ||1|| sādhu sādhu Upasena, sādhu kho tvam Upasena parisam vinesi. jānāsi pana tvam Upasena Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. Sāvatthiyā kho Upasena saṃghena katikā katā: icchat' āvuso bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, na bhagavā kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. yo bhagavantam upasaṃkamati, so pācittiyam desāpetabbo 'ti. paññāyissati bhante Sāvatthiyā saṃgho sakāya katikāya: na mayam apaññattam paññāpessāma paññattam vā na samucchindissāma yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissāmā 'ti. sādhu sādhu Upasena, na apaññattam paññāpetabbam paññattam vā na samucchinditabbam yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattitabbam. anujānāmi Upasena ye te bhikkhū āraññakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thitā honti mayam āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ pācittiyam desāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapaṃsāro utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etad avocum: jānāsi tvam āvuso Upasena Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. bhagavāpi maṃ āvuso evaṃ āha: jānāsi pana tvam . . . samādāya vattissāmā 'ti. anuññatāvuso bhagavatā ye te bhikkhū āraññakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū saccam kho āyasmā Upaseno āha, na apaññattam paññāpetabbam paññattam vā na samucchinditabbam yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattitabban ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū anuññatā kira bhagavatā ye te bhikkhū āraññakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāsukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. te bhagavantam dassanam pihantā santhatāni ujjhivā āraññakaṅgam

pindapâtikaṅgaṃ pamsukûlikaṅgaṃ samâdiyimsu. atha kho bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ senâsanacârikaṃ âhiṇḍanto addasa santhatâni taḥaṃ taḥaṃ ujjhitâni, passivâ bhikkhû âmantesi : kass' imâni bhikkhave santhatâni taḥaṃ taḥaṃ ujjhitânîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim̐ nidâne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññâpessâmi dasa atthavase paṭicca saṃghasutthutâya saṃghaphâsutâya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

nisîdanasanthataṃ pana bhikkhunaṃ kârâyamâna pu-
râṇasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthi âdâtabbâ dubbannâ-
karaṇâya. anâdâ ce bhikkhu purâṇasanthatassa sâmantâ
sugatavidatthim̐ navam̐ nisîdanasanthataṃ kârâpeyya, nissa-
ggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||3||1||

nisîdanaṃ nâma sadasaṃ vuccati.

santhatam̐ nâma santharivâ kataṃ hoti avâyimaṃ.

kârâyamânenâ 'ti karonto vâ kârâpento vâ.

purâṇasanthataṃ nâma sakim̐ nivatthaṃ pi sakim̐ pâ-
rutam̐ pi.

sâmantâ sugatavidatthi âdâtabbâ dubbannâkaraṇâya 'ti,
thirabhâvâya vaṭṭam̐ vâ caturassaṃ vâ chinditvâ ekadese
vâ santharitabbam̐ vijaṭetvâ vâ santharitabbam̐.

anâdâ ce bhikkhu purâṇasanthatassa sâmantâ sugata-
vidatthin ti, anâdiyitvâ purâṇasanthatassa sâmantâ sugata-
vidatthim̐ navam̐ nisîdanasanthataṃ karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ,
payoge dukkaṭam̐, paṭilâbhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajji-
tabbam̐ . . . puggalassa vâ. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave
nissajjitabbam̐ : idam̐ me bhante nisîdanasanthataṃ anâdi-
yitvâ purâṇasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim̐ kârâpitaṃ
nissaggiyaṃ, imâhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjâmîti, dadeyyâ 'ti,
dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti.

attanâ vipakatam̐ attanâ pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcitti-
yaṃ . . . (see Nissaggiya, XI.) . . . aññass' atthâya karoti
vâ kârâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa.

anâpatti purâṇasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim̐ âdi-

yitvâ karoti, alabhanto thokataramâ âdiyitvâ karoti, alabhanto anâdiyitvâ karoti, aññena katamâ patilabhivâ paribhuñjati, vitânamâ vâ bhummattaranamâ vâ sâpipâkâramâ vâ bhisimâ vâ bimbohanamâ vâ karoti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sâvatthim gacchantassa antarâ magge eḷakalomâni uppajjimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu tâni eḷakalomâni uttarâsaṅgena bhaṇḍikam bandhitvâ agamâsi. manussâ tam bhikkhum passivâ uppaṇḍesum kittakena te bhante kitâni kittako udayo bhavissatiti. so bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppaṇḍiyamâno maṅku aho. atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthim gantvâ tâni eḷakalomâni ðhitako 'va âsumbhi. bhikkhû tam bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam âvuso imâni eḷakalomâni ðhitako 'va âsumbhasiti. tathâ hi panâham âvuso imesam eḷakalomânam kâranâ manussehi uppaṇḍito 'ti. kiva dûrato pana tvam âvuso imâni eḷakalomâni âharasiti. atirekatiyojanam âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhu atirekatiyojanam eḷakalomâni âharissatiti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu atirekatiyojanam eḷakalomâni âharasiti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa atirekatiyojanam eḷakalomâni âharissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannanam vâ pasâdâya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

bhikkhuno pan' eva addhânamaggapaṭipannassa eḷakalomâni uppajjeyyum. âkaṅkhamânenâ bhikkhunâ paṭiggahetabbâni, paṭiggahetvâ tiyojanaparamam sahatthâ hâretabbâni asante hârake, tato ce uttarim hareyya asante pi hârake nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

bhikkhuno pan'eva addhānamaggapaṭipannassā 'ti, pañtham gacchantassa.

elakalomāni uppajjeyyūn ti, uppajjeyyūn saṃghato vā gaṇato vā nīātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena.

ākañkhamānenā 'ti icchamānena.

paṭiggahetabbāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamam sahatthā hāretabbānīti, tiyojanaparamatā sahatthā hāretabbāni.

asante hārake 'ti, nāñño koci hārako hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

tato ce uttarim hareyya asante pi hārake 'ti, paṭhamam pādān tiyojanam atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dutiyam pādān atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anto tiyojane ṭhito bahi tiyojanam pātetī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññassa yāne vā bhaṇḍe vā ajānantassa pakkipitvā tiyojanam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyāni honti nissajjitabbāni . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni: imāni me bhante elakalomāni tiyojanam atikkāmitāni nissaggiyāni, imān' āham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyūn ti, āyasmato dammīti.

atirekatiyojane atirekasaññī atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatiyojane vematiko atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatiyojane ūnakasaññī atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ūnakatiyojane atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakatiyojane vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakatiyojane ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti tiyojanam harati, ūnakatiyojanam harati, tiyojanam harati pi paccāharati pi, tiyojanam vāsādhippāyo gantvā tato param harati, acchinnam paṭilabhitvā harati, nissatṭham paṭilabhitvā harati, aññam harāpeti katabhaṇḍam, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi elakalomāni

dhovâpenti pi rajâpenti pi vijatâpenti pi. bhikkhuniyo eḷakalomâni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijatentiyo riñcanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññaṃ. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Mahâpajâpatiṃ Gotamiṃ bhagavâ etad avoca : kacci Gotami bhikkhuniyo appamattâ âtâpiniyo pahitattâ viharantîti. kuto bhante bhikkhunīnaṃ appamâdo, ayyâ chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomâni dhovâpenti pi . . . riñcanti uddesaṃ paripucchaṃ adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ adhipaññaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavâ Mahâpajâpatiṃ Gotamiṃ dhammiyâ kathâya . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya . . . sampahaṃsitâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomâni dhovâpetha pi rajâpetha pi vijatâpetha pîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. nâtikâyo tumhâkaṃ bhikkhave aññâtikâyo 'ti. aññâtikâyo bhagavâ 'ti. aññâtakâ moghapurisâ aññâtikânaṃ na jânanti paṭirûpaṃ vâ appaṭirûpaṃ vâ pasâdikaṃ vâ apasâdikaṃ vâ. tattha nâma tumhe moghapurisâ aññâtikâhi bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomâni dhovâpessatha pi rajâpessatha pi vijatâpessatha pi. n' etaṃ moghapurisâ appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ eḷakalomâni dhovâpeyya vâ rajâpeyya vâ vijatâpeyya vâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa — . bhikkhû 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

aññâtikâ nâma mâtito vâ pitito vâ yâva sattamâ pitâmahayugâ asambaddhâ.

bhikkhunî nâma ubhatosaṃghe upasaṃpannâ.

dhovâ 'ti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa, dhotâni nissaggiyâni honti. rajâ 'ti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa, rattâni nissaggiyâni honti. vijatehîti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa, vijatitâni

nissaggiyāni honti nissajjitabbāni . . . puggalassa vā, evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni : imāni me bhante eḷakalomāni aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitāni nissaggiyāni, imān' āhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni rajāpeti vijatāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijatāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijatāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijatāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī eḷakalomāni vijatāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya vematiko — pa — aññātikāya ñātikasaññī — pa —. aññassa eḷakalomāni dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato upasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, aparibhuttam katabhaṇḍam dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Râjagahe aññatarassa
 kulassa kulûpako hoti niccabhattiko, yaṃ tasmim kule
 uppajjati khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ tato âyasmato
 Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapiyyati. tena kho
 5 pana samayena sâyaṃ tasmim kule maṃsaṃ uppannaṃ hoti,
 tato âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapito
 hoti. tassa kulassa dâraako rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâ-
 ya rodati maṃsaṃ me dethâ 'ti. atha kho so puriso pajâpa-
 tim etad avoca: ayyassa paṭivisaṃ dârakassa dehi, aññaṃ
 10 cetâpetvâ ayyassa dassâmâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Upanando
 Sakyaputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaraṃ âdâya
 yena taṃ kulaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivâ paññatte
 âsane nisîdi. atha kho so puriso yenâyasmâ Upanando
 Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ
 15 Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi.
 ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ
 Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: hiyyo kho bhante sâyaṃ maṃsaṃ
 uppannaṃ ahosi, tato ayyassa paṭiviso ṭhapito. ayaṃ bhante
 20 dâraako rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya rodati maṃsaṃ
 me dethâ 'ti, ayyassa paṭiviso dârakassa dinno. kahâpaṇena
 bhante kiṃ âhariyyatû 'ti. pariccatto me âvuso kahâpaṇo 'ti.
 âma bhante pariccatto 'ti. tañ ñeva me âvuso kahâpaṇaṃ
 dehiti. atha kho so puriso âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa
 25 kahâpaṇaṃ datvâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: yath'
 eva mayaṃ rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhâma evam ev' ime samaṇâ
 Sakyaputtiyâ rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû
 tassa purisassa . . . vipâcentassa. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ
 . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto
 30 rûpiyaṃ paṭiggahessatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda
 rûpiyaṃ paṭiggahesîti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho
 bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma tvam moghapurisa rûpiyaṃ
 paṭiggahessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ
 pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca. pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâ-
 35 padaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu jâtarûparajataṃ uggaṇheyya vâ
 uggaṇhâpeyya vâ upanikkhittaṃ vâ sâdiyeyya, nissaggi-
 yaṃ pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jātarūpaṃ nāma satthuvaṇṇo vuccati. rajataṃ nāma kahāpa-
ṇo lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsaṃ ye vohāraṃ gacchanti.

uggaṇheyyā 'ti sayāṃ gaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.
uggaṇhāpeyyā 'ti aññaṃ gāhāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.
upanikkhittaṃ vā sādīyeyyā 'ti, idaṃ ayyassa hotū 'ti
upanikkhittaṃ vā sādīyati, nissaggiyaṃ hoti saṃghamajje
nissajjitaḃbaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitaḃbaṃ :
tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasāsaṃ uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā
ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā evaṃ assa vaca-
niyo : ahaṃ bhante rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesiṃ, idaṃ me nissa-
ggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, nissajjitvā āpatti
desetabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena āpatti paṭigga-
hetabbā. sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, so
vattabbo : āvuso imaṃ jānāhīti. sace so bhaṇati iminā kiṃ
āhariyyatū 'ti, na vattabbo imaṃ vā imaṃ vā āharā 'ti,
kappiyaṃ ācikkhitabbāṃ sappiṃ vā telāṃ vā madhuṃ vā
phāṇitaṃ vā. sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyaṃ āharati,
rūpiyapaṭiggāhakaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbeḥ' eva paribhuñjitaḃbaṃ.
evañ ce taṃ labbheṭṭha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labbheṭṭha, so
vattabbo : āvuso imaṃ chaḍḍehīti. sace so chaḍḍeti, icc
etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce chaḍḍeti, pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato
bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako sammannitabbo : yo na chandāga-
tiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ
gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, chaḍḍitāchaḍḍitañ ca
jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭha-
maṃ bhikkhu yācitaḃbaṃ. yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭi-
balena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi
saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rū-
piyachaḍḍakaṃ sammanneyya. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante
saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ rūpiyachaḍḍakaṃ
sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhu-
no rūpiyachaḍḍakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na
kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo
bhikkhu rūpiyachaḍḍako, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena
sammatena bhikkhunā animittaṃ katvā pātetaḃbaṃ. sace
nimittaṃ katvā pāteti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

rûpiye rûpiyasaññî rûpiyaṃ paṭiṅgaṇhâti, nissaggiyaṃ pácittiyaṃ. rûpiye vematiko rûpiyaṃ paṭiṅgaṇhâti, nissaggiyaṃ pácittiyaṃ. rûpiye arûpiyasaññî rûpiyaṃ paṭiṅgaṇhâti, nissaggiyaṃ pácittiyaṃ.

arûpiye rûpiyasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. arûpiye vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. arûpiye arûpiyasaññî, anâpatti.

anâpatti ajjhârâme vâ ajjhâvasathe vâ uggahetvâ vâ ugga-hâpetvâ vâ nikkhipati yassa bhavissati so harissatîti, ummatta-kassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati. Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nânappakâraṃ rûpiya-saṃvohâraṃ samâpajjanti. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ nânappakâraṃ rûpiya-saṃvohâraṃ samâpajjissanti seyyathâpi gihikâmbhogino 'ti. aso-suṃ kho bhikkhû tesu manussânaṃ . . . vipâcentânaṃ. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nânappakâraṃ rûpiya-saṃvohâraṃ samâpajjissanti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave nânappa-kâraṃ rûpiya-saṃvohâraṃ samâpajjathâ 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ nânappakâraṃ rûpiya-saṃvohâraṃ samâpajjissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisâ appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâ-padaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu nânappakâraṃ rûpiya-saṃvohâ-raṃ samâpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pácittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

nânappakâraṃ nâma kataṃ pi akataṃ pi katâkataṃ pi. kataṃ nâma sîsûpagaṃ gîvûpagaṃ hatthûpagaṃ pādûpagaṃ kaṭûpagaṃ. akataṃ nâma ghanakataṃ vuccati. katâkataṃ nâma tadubhayaṃ.

rûpiyaṃ nâma satthuvaṇṇo kahâpaṇo lohamâsako dârumâsako jatumâsako ye vohâraṃ gacchanti.

samâpajjeyyâ 'ti, katena kataṃ cetâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. katena akataṃ cetâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. katena katâkataṃ cetâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. akatena kataṃ . . . akatena akataṃ . . . akatena katâkataṃ . . . katâkatena kataṃ . . . katâkatena akataṃ . . . katâkatena katâkataṃ cetâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. saṃghamajjhe nissajjitabbaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ: tena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtivâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahetvâ evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: ahaṃ bhante nânappakâraṃ rûpiya-saṃvohâraṃ samâpajjîṃ, idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ, imâhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjâmîti, nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ. sace tattha âgacchati ârâmiko vâ upâsako vâ . . . (see Nissaggiya, XVIII. 2; *instead of* rûpiyapaṭiggâhakam, rûpiyaṃ paṭigāhâti *read*, rûpiyacetâpakam, rûpiyaṃ cetâpeti.) . . . arûpiye rûpiyasaññî rûpiyaṃ cetâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. arûpiye vematiko rûpiyaṃ cetâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. arûpiye arûpiyasaññî rûpiyaṃ cetâpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. arûpiye rûpiyasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. arûpiye vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. arûpiye arûpiyasaññî, anâpatti.

anâpatti ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto paṭṭho hoti cîvarakammaṃ kâtuṃ. so paṭapilotikânaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ karitvâ surattaṃ superikammakataṃ katvâ pârupi. atha kho aññataro paribbâjako mahagghaṃ paṭaṃ pârupitvâ yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca:

sundarâ kho ty âyaṃ âvuso saṃghâṭi, dehi me paṭenâ 'ti. jânâhi âvuso 'ti. âmâvuso jânâmiti. handâvuso 'ti adâsi. atha kho so paribbâjako taṃ saṃghâṭim pârupitvâ paribbâjakârâmaṃ agamâsi. paribbâjakâ taṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avocum: sundarâ kho ty âyaṃ âvuso saṃghâṭi, kuto tayâ laddhâ 'ti. tena me âvuso paṭena parivattitâ 'ti. katîhi pi ty âyaṃ âvuso saṃghâṭi bhavissati, so yeva te paṭo varo 'ti. atha kho so paribbâjako saccam kho paribbâjakâ âhamsu, katîhi pi my âyaṃ saṃghâṭi bhavissati, so yeva me paṭo varo 'ti yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: handa te âvuso saṃghâṭim, dehi me paṭan ti. nanu tvam âvuso mayâ vutto jânâhi âvuso 'ti, nâham dassâmîti. atha kho so paribbâjako . . . vipâceti: gihî nam pi gihissa vippaṭisârissa denti, kiṃ pana pabbajito pabbajitassa na dassatîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassa paribbâjakassa . . . vipâcentassa. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto paribbâjakena saddhim kayavikkayaṃ samâpajjissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda paribbâjakena saddhim kayavikkayaṃ samâpajjassîti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa paribbâjakena saddhim kayavikkayaṃ samâpajjissasi. n 'etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu nânappakâraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samâpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

nânappakâraṃ nâma, cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilâna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhârâ antamaso cuṇṇapiṇḍo pi danta-katṭham pi dasikasuttaṃ pi.

kayavikkayaṃ samâpajjeyyâ 'ti, iminâ imaṃ dehi iminâ imaṃ âhara iminâ imaṃ parivattehi iminâ imaṃ cetâpehîti ajjhâcarati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. yato kayitaṃ ca hoti vikka-yitaṃ ca attano bhaṇḍam parahatthagataṃ parabhaṇḍam attano hatthagataṃ, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . .

puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : aham bhante nānappakārakam kayavikkayam samāpajjim, idam me nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. kayavikkaye vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. kaya-
vikkaye na kayavikkayasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. na
kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na kaya-
vikkaye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na kayavikkaye na
kayavikkayasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti aggham pucchati, kappiyakārakassa ācikkhati,
idam ambhākam atthi ambhākañ ca iminā ca iminā ca attho
'ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 ||

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

tass' uddānam :

kosiya-suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanam,
dve ca lomāni, uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakārakā.

NISSAGGIYA, XXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahū patte sannicayam
karonti. manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhā-
yanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakya-
puttiyā bahū patte sannicayam karissanti, pattavaṇijjam vā
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti āmattikāpaṇam vā pasā-
ressantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . .
vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti:
katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattam dhā-
ressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham
ārocesum : saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekapattam
dhārethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhaga-
vā : katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā atirekapattam
dhāressatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasā-

dāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu atirekapattaṃ dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekapatto uppanno hoti, āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ pattaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti, āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ na atirekapatto dhāretabbo 'ti, ayañ ca me atirekapatto uppanno ahañ c' imaṃ pattaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kīvaciraṃ panānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapattaṃ dhāretum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapatto dhāretabbo, taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

dasāhaparamaṃ ti dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbo.

atirekapatto nāma anadhīṭṭhito avikappito.

patto nāma dve pattā ayopatto mattikāpatto. tayo pattassa vaṇṇā, ukkaṭṭho patto majjhimo patto omako patto. ukkaṭṭho nāma patto adḍhālhakodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadūpiyaṃ vyañjanaṃ. . majjhimo nāma patto nālikodanaṃ gaṇhāti . . . vyañjanaṃ. omako nāma patto patthodanaṃ gaṇhāti . . . vyañjanaṃ. tato ukkaṭṭho apatto, omako apatto.

taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyo hotīti, ekādase aruṇuggamane nissaggiyo hoti nissajjitabbo . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo: tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ me bhante patto

dasâhâtikkanto nissaggiyo, imâham samghassa nissajjâmti. nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ, nissatṭhapatto dâtabbo : sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam patto itthannâmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyo samghassa nissatṭho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho imam pattam itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyâ 'ti. tena bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ . . . (see Nissagg. I. 3-4) . . . avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaññi, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. abhinne bhinnasaññi, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. avilutte viluttasaññi, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. nissaggiyam pattam anissajjitvâ paribhuñjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. dasâhânatikkante atikkantasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. dasâhânatikkante vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. dasâhânatikkante anatikkantasaññi, anâpatti.

anâpatti anto dasâham adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati vinassati bhijjati acchinditvâ gaṇhanti vissâsam gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nissatṭhapattam na denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave nissatṭhapatto na dâtabbo. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4||

NISSAGGIYA, XXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena kumbhakârena bhikkhû pavâritâ honti : yesam ayyânam pattena attho aham pattenâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na mattam jânitvâ bahû patte viññâpenthi. yesam khuddakâ pattâ te mahante patte viññâpenthi, yesam mahantâ pattâ te khuddake patte viññâpenthi. atha kho so kumbhakâro bhikkhûnam bahû patte karonto na sakkoti aññam vikkâyikam bhaṇḍam kâtuṃ, attanâpi na yâpeti puttadârâpi 'ssa kilamanti. manussâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ na mattam jânitvâ bahû patte viññâpessanti. ayam imesam bahû patte karonto

na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpentīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave patto viññāpetabbo. yo viññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patto bhinno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā paṭikkhittaṃ pattaṃ viññāpetun ti kukkucāyanto na viññāpeti, hatthesu piṇḍāya carati. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthesu piṇḍāya carissanti seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave naṭṭhapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattaṃ viññāpetun ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātaṃ naṭṭhapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattaṃ viññāpetun ti, te appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpentīti. atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ tath' eva bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti. manussā tath' eva . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti. ayaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakena pi

bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattena pi bahû patte viññâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave appamattakena pi . . . bahû patte viññâpethâ 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : kathaṃ hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ appamattakena pi . . . bahû patte viññâpessatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — pa — ; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu ûnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navam pattam cetâpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. tena bhikkhunâ so patto bhikkhuparisâya nissajjitabbo, yo ca tassâ bhikkhuparisâya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padâtabbo ayaṃ te bhikkhu patto yâva bhedañña dhâretabbo 'ti. ayaṃ tattha sâmîcîti. ||3||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

ûnapañcabandhano nâma patto abandhano vâ ekabandhano vâ dvibandhano vâ tibandhano vâ catubandhano vâ. abandhanokâso nâma patto yassa dvaṅgulâ râji na hoti. bandhanokâso nâma patto yassa dvaṅgulâ râji hoti. navo nâma patto viññattim upâdâya vuccati.

cetâpeyyâ 'ti viññâpeti. payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilâbhena nissaggiyo hoti saṃghamajjhe nissajjitabbo. sabbe' eva adhiṭṭhitapattam gahetvâ sannipatitabbaṃ. na lâmakam patto adhiṭṭhâtabbo mahaggham pattam gahessâmîti. sace lâmakam pattam adhiṭṭheti mahaggham pattam gahessâmîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo. tena bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ ekasam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : ayaṃ me bhante patto ûnapañcabandhanena pattena cetâpito nissaggiyo, imâham saṃghassa nissajjâmîti. nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ. pañca' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu pattagâhâpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitañ ca

jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ũāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum pattagāhāpakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum pattagāhāpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pattagāhāpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assā, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu pattagāhāpako, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tena sammatenā bhikkhunā patto gāhetabbo. thero vattabbo : gaṇhātu bhante thero pattan ti. sace thero gaṇhāti, therassa patto dutiyassa gāhetabbo. na ca tassa anuddayatāya na gāhetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apattakassa na gāhetabbo. eten'eva upāyena yāva saṃghanavakā gāhetabbo.

yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo ayan te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya dhāretabbo 'ti. tena bhikkhunā so patto na adese nikkhipitabbo na abhogena bhuñjitabbo na vissajjetabbo kathāyam patto nasseyya vā vinasseyya vā bhijjeyya vā 'ti. sace adese vā nikkhipati abhogena vā bhuñjati vissajjeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

ayam tattha sāmīcīti ayam tattha anudhammatā. || 1 ||

abandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. abandhanena pattena ekabandhanam . . . dvibandhanam . . . tibandhanam . . . catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ekabandhanena pattena abandhanam . . . ekabandhanam . . . dvibandhanam . . . tibandhanam . . . catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. dvibandhanena pattena . . . tibandhanena pattena . . . catubandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam — pa — ekabandhanam pattam — pa — dvibandhanam pattam — pa — tibandhanam pattam — pa — catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

abandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. abandhanena pattena ekabandhanokāsam . . . catubandhanena pattena catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

abandhanokâsena pattena abandhanam pattam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . . . catubandhanokâsena pattena catubandhanam pattam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam.

abandhanokâsena pattena abandhanokâsam pattam . . . catubandhanokâsena pattena catubandhanokâsam pattam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam.

anâpatti natthapattassa, bhinnapattassa, nîtakânam, pavâritânam, aññass' atthâya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. || 2 || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Râjagahe pabbhâram sodhâpeti leṇam kattukâmo. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkâmitvâ âyasantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca: kim bhante thero kârâpetîti. pabbhâram mahârâja sodhâpemi leṇam kattukâmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ârâmikenâ 'ti. na kho mahârâja bhagavatâ ârâmiko anuññâto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvâ mama âroceyyâthâ 'ti. evam mahârâjâ 'ti kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa paccassosi. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram dhammiyâ kathâya . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmatâ Pilindavacchena dhammiyâ kathâya . . . sampahaṃsito utthâyâsanâ âyasantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dûtam pâhesi: râjâ bhante Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro ârâmikam dâtukâmo. katham nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ârâmikan ti. dutiyam pi kho râjâ Mâgadho

Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : anuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikaṃ dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa ārāmikaṃ paṭisunitvā vissarivā cirena satim paṭilabhitvā aññatarāṃ sabbathakaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi : yo mayā bhāṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto dinno so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti. kīvaciraṃ nu kho bhāṇe ito hitaṃ hotīti. atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo vigaṇetvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatāni dethā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasatāni pādāsi, paṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmako 'ti pi naṃ āhaṃsu Pilindagāmako 'ti pi naṃ āhaṃsu. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho tasmim gāmake kulūpako hoti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Pilindagāmakaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. tena kho pana samayena tasmim gāmake ussavo hoti, dārikā alamkitā mālākitā kīlanti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aññatarassa ārāmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāmikiniyā dhītā aññe dārike alamkite mālākite passivā rodati : mālāṃ me detha alamkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etad avoca : kissāyaṃ dārikā rodatīti. ayaṃ bhante dārikā aññe dārike alamkite mālākite passivā rodati : mālāṃ me detha alamkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. kuto ambhākaṃ duggatānaṃ mālā kuto alamkāro 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho aññatarāṃ tiṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etad avoca : hand' imaṃ tiṇḍupakaṃ tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñcā 'ti. atha kho sā ārāmikinī taṃ tiṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñci, sā ahosi suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā

dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārocesum : amukassa deva ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā devassa pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayam corikāya ābhatā 'ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tam ārāmikakulam bandhāpesi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Pilindagāmakam piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Pilindagāmake sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena tassa ārāmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā paṭivissake pucchi : khamam imam ārāmikakulam gatan ti. etissā bhante suvaṇṇamālāya kāraṇā raññā bandhāpitan ti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho yena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca : kissa mahārāja ārāmikakulam bandhāpitan ti. tassa bhante ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā amhākam pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayam corikāya ābhatā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādam suvaṇṇan ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbasovannaṃmayo. idaṃ pana te mahārāja tāvabahum suvaṇṇam kuto 'ti. aññātam bhante, ayyassa so iddhānubhāvo 'ti tam ārāmikakulam muñcāpesi. manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājīkāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassitan ti attamanā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhiharimsu seyyath' idaṃ : sappim navanītam telam madhum phāṇitam. pakatīyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañcannam bhesajjānam laddham laddham parisāya vissajjeti. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddham laddham kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vāṭapānesu laggeti, tāni olīnavilīnāni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihārā

okinnavikinṇā honti. manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : antokoṭṭhāgarikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ : sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitam, tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikārakam paribhuñjitabbāni. tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||3||1||

yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjānīti : sappi nāma gosappi vā ajikāsappi vā māhisam vā sappi, yesam mamsam kappati tesam sappi. navanītam nāma tesam yeva navanītam. telam nāma tilatelam sāsa-patelam madhukatelam eraṇḍatelam vasātelam. madhu nāma makkhikāmadhu. phāṇitam nāma ucchumhā nibbatam.

tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikārakam paribhuñjitabbānīti, sattāhaparamatā paribhuñjitabbāni. tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam hotīti, atthame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idaṃ me bhante bhesajjam sattāhātikkantam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

sattāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. sattāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. sattāhātikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anadhītthite adhitthitasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avissajjite vissajjitasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anatthe natthasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avinatthe vinatthasaññī, nissaggi-

yam pācittiyam. adaddhe daddhasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

nissatṭham paṭilabhitvā na kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbam, na ajjhoharitabbam, padīpe vā kālavanṇe vā upanetabbam, aññena bhikkhunā kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbam, na ajjhoharitabbam. sattāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sattāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sattāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto sattāham adhiṭṭheti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsam gaṇhanti, anupasampannassa cattena vantena muttena, anapekkho datvā paṭilabhitvā paribhuñjati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnam vassikasāṭikā anuññātā hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā vassikasāṭikā anuññātā 'ti paṭigacc' eva vassikasāṭikācīvaram pariyesanti paṭigacc' eva katvā nivāsentī, jinṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpentī. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭigacc' eva vassikasāṭikācīvaram pariyesissanti paṭigacc' eva katvā nivāsessanti jinṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave paṭigacc' eva vassikasāṭikācīvaram pariyesatha paṭigacc' eva katvā nivāsetha jinṇāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā paṭigacc' eva . . . pariyesissatha . . . nivāsessatha . . . ovassāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

māso seso gimhānan ti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭikācīvaram pariyesitabbam, addhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvā

nivâsetabbaṃ. orena ce mâso seso gimhânan ti vassikasâṭikacîvaram pariyeseyya oren' addhamâso seso gimhânan ti katvâ nivâseyya, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

mâso seso gimhânan ti bhikkhunâ vassikasâṭikacîvaram pariyesitabban ti, ye manussâ pubbe pi vassikasâṭikacîvaram denti te upasaṃkamtivâ evam assu vacanîyâ : kâlo vassikasâṭikâya samayo vassikasâṭikâya aññe pi manussâ vassikasâṭikacîvaram dentîti. na vattabbo detha me vassikasâṭikacîvaram âharatha me vassikasâṭikacîvaram parivattetha me vassikasâṭikacîvaram cetâpetha me vassikasâṭikacîvaram ti.

addhamâso seso gimhânan ti katvâ nivâsetabban ti, addhamâse sese gimhâne katvâ nivâsetabbaṃ.

orena ce mâso seso gimhânan ti atirekamâse sese gimhâne vassikasâṭikacîvaram pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. oren' addhamâso seso gimhânan ti atirekaddhamâse sese gimhâne katvâ nivâseti, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante vassikasâṭikacîvaram atirekamâse sese gimhâne pariyitṭhaṃ atirekaddhamâse sese gimhâne katvâ paridahitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imâhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjâmiti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti.

atirekamâse sese gimhâne atirekasaññî vassikasâṭikacîvaram pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. atirekamâse sese gimhâne vematiko vassikasâṭikacîvaram pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. atirekamâse sese gimhâne ûnakasaññî vassikasâṭikacîvaram pariyesati, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. atirekaddhamâse sese gimhâne atirekasaññî katvâ nivâseti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. atirekaddhamâse sese gimhâne vematiko katvâ nivâseti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. atirekaddhamâse sese gimhâne ûnakasaññî katvâ nivâseti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. satiyâ vassikasâṭikâya naggo kâyaṃ ovassâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ûnakamâse sese gimhâne atirekasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ûnakamâse sese gimhâne vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ûnakamâse sese gimhâne ûnakasaññî, anâpatti. ûnakaddhamâse sese gimhâne atirekasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ûnakaddhamâse sese gimhâne

vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññī, anâpatti.

anâpatti mâso seso gimhānan ti vassikasâṭikacīvaram pariyesati, addhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvâ nivâseti, ūnakamāso seso gimhānan ti vassikasâṭikacīvaram pariyesati, ūnakaddhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvâ nivâseti. pariyyiṭṭhāya vassikasâṭikāya vassam ukkaḍḍhiyyati, nivatthāya vassikasâṭikāya vassam ukkaḍḍhiyyati, dhovitvâ nikkhipitabbam, samaye nivâsetabbam. acchinnacīvarassa, natthacīvarassa, âpadāsu, ummattakassa, adikammikassâ 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârāme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhâtuno saddhivihârikam bhikkhum etad avoca : eh' âvuso janapadacârikam pakkamissâmâ 'ti. nâham bhante gamissâmi, dubbalacīvaro 'mhîti. eh' âvuso, ahan te cīvaram dassâmîti tassa cīvaram adâsi. assosi kho so bhikkhu : bhagavâ kira janapadacârikam pakkamissatîti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi : na dān' âham âyasmatâ Upanandena Sakyaputtena saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmi, bhagavatâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmîti. atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto tam bhikkhum etad avoca : ehi dâni âvuso janapadacârikam pakkamissâmâ 'ti. nâham bhante tayâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmi, bhagavatâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmîti. yaṃ pi ty âham âvuso cīvaram adâsim mayâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissatîti, kupito anattamano acchindi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sâmam cīvaram datvâ kupito anattamano acchindissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda bhikkhussa sâmam cīvaram datvâ kupito anattamano acchindîti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : katham hi nâma tvam mogha-

purisa bhikkhussa sâmaṃ cîvaram datvâ kupito anattamano acchindissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sâmaṃ cîvaram datvâ kupito anattamano acchindeyya vâ acchindâpeyya vâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

bhikkhussâ 'ti aññassa bhikkhussa.

sâmaṃ ti sayam datvâ.

cîvaram nâma channaṃ cîvarânaṃ aññataram cîvaram vikappanupagapacchimam.

kupito anattamano 'ti anabhiraddho âhatacitto khilajâto.

acchindeyyâ 'ti sayam acchindati, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyam. acchindâpeyyâ 'ti aññaṃ âpâpeti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sakim âpâto bahukam pi acchindati, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam: idam me bhante cîvaram bhikkhussa sâmaṃ datvâ acchinnaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imâham saṃghassa nissajjâmîti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti.

upasampanne upasampannasaññî cîvaram datvâ kupito anattamano acchindati vâ acchindâpeti vâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyam. upasampanne vematiko cîvaram . . . acchindâpeti vâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyam. upasampanne anupasampannasaññî cîvaram . . . acchindâpeti vâ, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyam. aññaṃ parikkhâram datvâ kupito anattamano acchindati vâ acchindâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa cîvaram vâ aññaṃ vâ parikkhâram datvâ kupito anattamano acchindati vâ acchindâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanne upasampannasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanne vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanne anupasampannasaññî, âpatti dukkaṭassa.

anâpatti so vâ deti tassa vâ vissâsanto gaṇhâti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû cîvarakârasamaye bahum suttam viññâpesum, kate pi cîvare bahu suttam avasiṭṭham hoti. atha kho chabbaggiyanam bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi: handa mayam âvuso aññam pi suttam viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâyâpemâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aññam pi suttam viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâyâpesum, vite pi cîvare bahu suttam avasiṭṭham hoti. dutiyam pi kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aññam pi suttam viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâyâpesum, vite pi cîvare bahu suttam avasiṭṭham hoti. tatiyam pi kho . . . vâyâpesum. manussâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ sâmaṇ suttam viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâyâpessantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sâmaṇ suttam viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâyâpessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave sâmaṇ suttam viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâyâpethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ sâmaṇ suttam viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâyâpessatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu sâmaṇ suttam viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâyâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

sâman ti sayam viññâpetvâ.

suttam nâma cha suttâni : khomam kappâsikam koseyyam kambalam sânam bhaṅgam.

tantavâyehîti pesakârehi vâyâpeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilâbhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabham . . . puggalassa vâ.

evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam: idam me bhante cīvaram sāmam suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi vāyāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

vāyāpīte vāyāpitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. vāyāpīte vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. vāyāpīte avāyāpitasaññī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avāyāpīte vāyāpitasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avāyāpīte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avāyāpīte avāyāpitasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti cīvaram sibbetum āyoge, kāyabandhane, aṃsa-bandhake, pattatthavikāya, pariśāvane, nātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pavāsam gacchanto pajāpatim etad avoca: suttaṃ dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa dehi, cīvaram vāyāpetvā nikkhipa, āgato ayyam Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmīti. assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, amukasmim okāse aññataro puriso pavāsam gacchanto pajāpatim etad avoca: suttaṃ . . . acchādessāmīti. atth' āvuso maṃ so upaṭṭhāko 'ti. so pi kho tantavāyo āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so tantavāyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tantavāyaṃ etad avoca: idam kho āvuso cīvaram maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karohi vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca supavāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karohīti. ete kho me bhante suttaṃ dhārayitvā adamsu iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti. na bhante sakkā āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā kātum,

sakkā ca kho bhante suvītañ ca suppvāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca kâton ti. iñgha tvam āvuso āyatañ ca karohi vitthatañ ca appitañ ca, na tena suttena paṭibaddham bhavissatīti. atha kho so tantavāyo yathābhatam suttam tante upanetvā yena sâ itthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā tam itthim etad avoca : suttena ayye attho 'ti. nanu tvam ayyo mayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti. saccāham ayye tayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti, api ca mam ayyo Upanando evam āha : iñgha tvam . . . paṭibaddham bhavissatīti. atha kho sâ itthi yattakam yeva suttam paṭhamam adâsi tattakam pacchâ adâsi. assosi kho āyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto : so kira puriso pavâsato āgato 'ti. atha kho āyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto yena tassa purisassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so puriso yenāyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivâdetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso pajâpatim etad avoca : vītam tam cīvaran ti. âm' ayya vītam tam cīvaran ti. āhara ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchâdessāmīti. atha kho sâ itthi tam cīvaram nīharitvā sâmikassa datvā etam attham ārocesi. atha kho so puriso āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvaram datvā ujjhāyati khīyati vipâceti : mahicchâ ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ asantuttḥâ, na yime sukarâ cīvarena acchâdetum. katham hi nâma ayyo Upanando mayā pubbe appavârīto gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvâ cīvare vikappam âpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisaṣsa . . . vipâcentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma āyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavârīto gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvâ cīvare vikappam âpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavârīto gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvâ cīvare vikappam âpajjīti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. ñâtako te Upananda aññâtako 'ti. aññâtako bhagavâ 'ti. aññâtako moghapurisa aññâtakassa na jânâti patirûpam vâ appatirûpam vâ santam vâ asantam vâ. tattha nâma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavârīto aññâtakassa gahapati-

kassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhuṃ pan' eva uddissa aññātako gahapati vā gahapatānī vā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpeyya. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya idaṃ kho āvuso cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karotha vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca suppvāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karotha, app eva nāma mayam pi āyasmantānaṃ kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyāma 'ti, evañ ca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātamattam pi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhuṃ pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhussa atthāya bhikkhuṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā bhikkhuṃ acchādetukāmo.

aññātako nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmaha-yugā asambaddho.

gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. gahapatānī nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

tantavāyehīti pesakārehi.

cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ vikappanupagapacchimaṃ.

vāyāpeyyā 'ti vināpeti.

tatra ce so bhikkhū 'ti, yaṃ bhikkhuṃ uddissa cīvaraṃ viyyati so bhikkhu.

pubbe appavārito 'ti, pubbe avutto hoti : kīdisena te bhante cīvarena attho, kīdisaṃ te cīvaraṃ vāyāpemi.

tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā 'ti gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci upasaṃkamitvā.

cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti, idaṃ kho āvuso cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karotha vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca suppvāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karotha, app eva nāma mayam pi āyasmantānaṃ kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyāma 'ti, evañ ca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātamattam pīti, piṇḍapāto nāma yāgu pi bhattam pi khāda-

niyam pi cunṇapiṇḍo pi dantakatṭham pi dasikasuttam pi antamaso dhammam pi bhanati.

tassa vacanena āyatam vā vitthatam vā appitam vā karoti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idam me bhante cīvaram pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpannam nissaggiyam, imāham saṅghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake vematiko pubbe . . . āpajjati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe . . . āpajjati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti ñātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, mahaggham vāyāpetukāmassa appaggham vāyāpeti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññātaro mahāmatto pavāsam gacchanto bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pāhesi : āgacchantu bhaddantā, vassāvāsikam dassāmīti. bhikkhū vassam vutthānam bhagavatā vassāvāsikam anuññātan ti kukkucāyantā nāgamamsu. atha kho so mahāmatto . . . vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhaddantā mayā dūte pahite nāgacchissanti. aham pi senāya gacchāmi, dujjānam jvitam dujjānam maraṇan ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa . . . vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā nikkhipitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā nikkhi-

pitun ti, te accekacivarāni paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmenti. tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhindanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante, disvā bhikkhū etad avoca : kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhantīti. amhākam āvuso accekacivarānīti. kīvaciram paṇāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānīti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa yathānikkhittam ārocesum. āyasmā Ānando . . . vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessantīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

dasāhānāgatam kattikatemāsipuṇṇamam bhikkhuno pan' eva accekacīvaram uppajjeyya, accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam. tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyan ti. ||2||1||

dasāhānāgatan ti dasāhānāgatāya pavāraṇāya.

kattikatemāsipuṇṇaman ti, pavāraṇā kattikā vuccati.

accekacīvaram nāma, senāya vā gantukāmo hoti pavāsam vā gantukāmo hoti gilāno vā hoti gabbhinī vā hoti assaddhassa vā saddhā uppannā hoti appasannassa vā pasādo uppanno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam paṇiyeyya : āgacchantu bhaddantā, vassāvāsikam dassāmīti, etam accekacīvaram nāma.

accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam ti, saññānam katvā nikkhipitabbam idam accekacīvaran ti. cīvarakālasamayo nāma anattathe kaṭhine vassānassa pacchimo māso, atthate kaṭhine pañca māsā.

tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyyâ 'ti, anathate kaṭhine vassâ-nassa pacchimaṃ divasaṃ atikkâmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. atthate kaṭhine kaṭhinuddhâradivasam atikkâmeti, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vâ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idam me bhante accekacivaram civarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmitam nissaggiyaṃ, imâham saṃghassa nissajjâmiti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti.

accekacivare accekacivarasaññi civarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. accekacivare vematiko civarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. accekacivare anaccekacivarasaññi civarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññi — pa — avikappite vikappitasaññi — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññi — pa — anatṭhe natṭhasaññi — pa — avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaññi — pa — adaddhe daddhasaññi — pa — avilutte viluttasaññi civarakâlasamayaṃ atikkâmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ civaram anissajjitvâ paribhuñjati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare accekacivarasaññi, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare anaccekacivarasaññi, anâpatti.

anâpatti anto samayaṃ adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhanti acchinditvâ gaṇhanti vissâsam gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vutthavassâ âraññakesu senâsanesu viharanti, kattikacorakâ bhikkhû laddhalâbhâ 'ti paripâtentî. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave âraññakesu senâsanesu viharantena tiṇṇam civarânam aññataram civaram antaraghare nikkhipitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtam âraññakesu senâsanesu viharantena tiṇṇam civa-

rānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitun ti, te tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachāraṭṭaṃ vippavasanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi vinassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti. bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachāraṭṭaṃ vippavasissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachāraṭṭaṃ vippavasanti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachāraṭṭaṃ vippavasissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

upavassaṃ kho pana kattikapuṇṇamaṃ yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanāni sāsaṅkasammatāni sappatibhayāni tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto ākaṅkhamāno tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipeyya, siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāya, chāraṭṭaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbaṃ. tato ce uttarim vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

upavassaṃ kho panā 'ti vutthavassānaṃ.

kattikapuṇṇamaṃ ti kattikacātumāsini vuccati.

yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanānti, āraññakaṃ nāma senāsaṇaṃ pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchimāṃ.

sāsaṅkaṃ nāma ārame āramūpacāre corānaṃ nivittokāso dissati ttitokāso dissati nisinnokāso dissati nipannokāso dissati. sappatibhayaṃ nāma ārame āramūpacāre corehi manussā hatā dissanti viluttā dissanti ākoṭitā dissanti.

tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto 'ti, evarūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto.

ākaṅkhamāno 'ti icchamāno.

tiṇṇaṃ cīvaraṇaṃ aññātaraṃ cīvaraṇaṃ ti, saṃghāṭiṃ vā uttarāsaṅgaṃ vā antaravāsakaṃ vā.

antaraghare nikkhipeyyā 'ti sāmantaṃ gocaraḡāme nikkhipeyya.

siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāyā 'ti, siyā paccayo siyā karaṇīyaṃ.

chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbaṃ ti, chārattaparamatā vippavasitabbaṃ.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'ti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

tato ce uttarim vippavaseyyā 'ti, sattame aruṇuggamanaṃ nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ atirekachārattaṃ vippavutthaṃ aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāṃti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

atirekachāratte atirekasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. atirekachāratte vematiko vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. atirekachāratte ūnakasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. apaccuddhaṭe paccuddhaṭasaññī — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī — pa — anaṭṭhe naṭṭhasaññī — pa — avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññī — pa — adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññī — pa — avilutte viluttasaññī vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakachāratte atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakachāratte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakachāratte ūnakasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti chārattaṃ vippavasati, ūnakachārattaṃ vippavasati, chārattaṃ vippavasitvā puna gāmasīmaṃ okkamitvā vasitvā pakkamati, anto chārattaṃ paccuddharati vissajjeti nassati vinassati ḡayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam aññatarassa pûgassa samghassa cîvarabhattam patiyattam hoti bhojetvâ cîvarena acchâdessâmâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû yena so pûgo ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ tam pûgam etad avocum : dethâvuso amhâkam imâni cîvarânîti. na mayam bhante dassâma, amhâkam samghassa anuvassam sacîvarabhikkhâ paññattâ 'ti. bahû âvuso samghassa dâyakâ bahû samghassa bhattâ, mayam tumhe nissâya tumhe sampassantâ idha viharâma, tumhe ce amhâkam na dassatha atha ko carahi amhâkam dassati. dethâvuso amhâkam imâni cîvarânîti. atha kho so pûgo chabbaggiyehi bhikkhûhi nippîliyamâno yathâpatiyattam cîvaram chabbaggiyanam bhikkhûnam datvâ samgham bhattena parivisi. ye te bhikkhû jânanti samghassa cîvarabhattam patiyattam na ca jânanti chabbaggiyanam bhikkhûnam dinnan ti, te evam âhamso : oṇojetha âvuso samghassa cîvaran ti. n' atthi bhante, yathâpatiyattam cîvaram ayyâ chabbaggiyâ attano pariñâmesun ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû jânam samghikam lâbham pariñatam attano pariñâmessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave jânam samghikam lâbham pariñatam attano pariñâmethâ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ jânam samghikam lâbham pariñatam attano pariñâmessatha. n' etam moghapurisâ appasannanam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha :

yo pana bhikkhu jânam samghikam lâbham pariñatam attano pariñâmeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

jânâti nâma sâmam vâ jânâti aññe vâ tassa ârocenti so vâ âroceti.

saṅghikaṃ nāma saṅghassa dinnam hoti pariccattam.

lābho nāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārā antamaso cunṇapiṇḍo pi dantakatṭham pi dasikasuttam pi.

pariṇatam nāma, dassāma kariessāmā 'ti vācā bhinnā hoti.

attano pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idaṃ me bhante jānam saṅghikaṃ lābham pariṇatam attano pariṇāmitam nissaggiyam, imāham saṅghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

pariṇate pariṇatasaññī attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. pariṇate vematiko attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. pariṇate apariṇatasaññī attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. saṅghassa pariṇatam aññasamghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. cetiyassa pariṇatam aññacetiyassa vā saṅghassa vā puggalassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalassa pariṇatam aññapuggalassa vā saṅghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apariṇate pariṇatasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apariṇate vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apariṇate apariṇatasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti kattha demā 'ti pucchiyamāno yattha tumhākaṃ deyyadhammo paribhogam vā labheyya paṭisamkhāram vā labheyya ciraṭṭhitiko vā assa yattha vā pana tumhākaṃ cittam pasīdati tattha dethā 'ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tass' uddānam :

dve ca pattāni, bhesajjam, vassikā, dānapañcamam,
sāmam, vāyāpan', acceko, sāsāṅkam, saṅghikena cā 'ti.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā dhammā. tatthāyasmante pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti.

Nissaggiyam pācittiyam niṭṭhitam.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 1 (Sinhalese writing).

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 944 (Burmese writing).

D : BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Aṭṭhakathā* ; MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 38 (Sinhalese writing).

PĀRĀJIKĀ, 1.— 1. 1, Nalerupūjimandamūle A, °puci° and °pūci° B, °puji° C. Buddhaghosa : Nalerupucimandamūle 'ti ettha Naleru nāma yakkho pucimando 'ti nimbarukkho. —Buddh. : Verañjo mātāpitūhi katanāmasena panāyaṃ Udayo 'ti vuccati. —bhagavantam corrected to bhavantam A, bhavantam corrected to bhagavantam C, bhagavantam B.— 2, sutam etaṃ C.— 3, Buddh. : tālavatthu viya nesam vatthu katan ti tālā vatthukathā (sic). yathā hi tālarukkham samūlam uddharetvā tassa vatthumatte tasmim padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati, evaṃ etc. —Buddh. : anubhāvaṃ katā 'ti pi pāṭho, tassa anuabhāvaṃ gatā 'ti attho. —After samāpattiyā B adds jigucchāmi. 4, abhinibbijjeyya A, abhinibbijjeyya B, abhinibbijjheyya C.— 6 et seq., ānañcappatte AC, ānañjapp° and anañjapp° B. Buddh. : ānejjappatte acale niccale 'ti vuttam hoti. —abhi-

nibbidā A, 'bhinibbidhā and abh° C, 'bhinibbhidā B.— 8, vimuttamhiti A, vimuttaṃ ti C, vimuttam iti BD.— 9, B omits bho Gotama, before bhotā Gotamena.— 2. 1, Buddh. : dvīhītikā 'ti dvidhāpavattā ihītikā, ihitaṃ nāma iriyā, dvidhāpavattā cittaīhā ettha lacchāma nu kho kiñci pi bhikkhamānā na lacchāmā 'ti jīvitum vā sakkhissāma nu kho no 'ti, ayam ettha adhippāyo. athavā dvīhītikā 'ti dujjīvikā ihīti, ihā iriyā-nipavattanam (sic) jīvitan ti . . ., tasmā dukkheṇa ihitaṃ ettha pavattīti dvīhītikā 'ti, ayam ettha padattho. — Buddhagh. : ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapatthapamāṇam mūlakam, pattho nāma nālimattaṃ hoti. —pisitvā ACD, pimsitvā B.— 2, sampannam AD (Buddh. : madhuram sādhasan ti attho), rasasampannam BC. —khuddamadhum AB, khuddakamadhum C ; anīlakam A, anil° C, anil° B. Buddh. : khuddamadhun ti khuddakamakkhikāhi katamadhum, anīlakan ti nimmakkhikam nimmakkhikaṇḍakam parisuddham. —After piṇḍāya gaccheyyā 'ti, B and C insert the following passage, which in C a later hand has enclosed in brackets: “ye pana te Moggallāna bhikkhū anidhimanto te katham karissantīti (karissasīti C). tathāham bhante karissāmi yathā sabbeva (sabbo C) bhikkhū gacchissantīti.” — It is evident from the Aṭṭhakathā that this passage was unknown to Buddhaghosa.— 3. 1, BC omit the question of Sāriputta : katamesānam kho bhante . . . brahmacariyam cir° ahoṣīti.— 2, akilāsuno A, kilāsuno BC. —akilāsuno (akil° A) AC, kilāsuno B. —manasi karittha A, manasākattha BD, manasākattha corrected to °karittha C.— 3, akilāsuno BC, kilāsuno A.— 5. 1 et seq., Kalandagāmo, Kalandaputto AC ; Kalandakagāmo, Kalandakaputto BD constantly. —ananuñātāṃ AC, na anuñātāṃ B. Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 54. 6.— 2, sukhedhito AC, sukhedhito and sukhe ṭhito B, sukhe ṭhito 'ti sukheṇa eva ṭhito D.— 4, C omits pahattho. —balaṃ gāhetvā AC, balaṃ gahetvā B, balaṅgā gahetvā D.— 6, yagghe yye A, yagghe yya B, yagghayye C. —tato yaṃ A, tatāyaṃ corrected to tato yaṃ C, tatrāyaṃ B. Buddhaghosa : tatrāyaṃ ābhidosiko 'ti tato tava gehato ayam ābhidosiko . . ., tato 'yan ti pi pātho. — opuñjāpetvā BD, opuñchāpetvā AC. —parikkhipitvā ACD,

parikkhipāpetvā B.— 7, Buddh. : pitāmahan ti . . . petā-
 mahan ti vā pāṭho. — nibbahāpetvā C. — opātehi A, osārehi
 corrected to opātehi C, okārehi corrected to otārehi B. —
 papatā ABC. Buddh. : mucchitā papatā patitā 'ti attho.—
 9, atha kho me B.— 10, yo haṃ AC, yv āhaṃ B. — kacci no
 si tvaṃ B. — madanimmadanāya BC, madanimmaddanāya
 corrected to madanimmadanāya A.— 11, Buddh. : dvaya-
 dvayasamāpattivan (sic) ti dvīhi dvīhi samāpajjitabbam.
 dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattin ti pi pāṭho, dayam dayam samā-
 pattin ti pi paṭhanti, taṃ na sundaram.— 6. 1, oṭṭi AC,
 oḍḍi B. Buddh. : oḍḍhīti abhimukhaṃ ṭhapesi. — sā makka-
 ṭī A, sā makkaṭī taṃ piṇḍam B, sā m° taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ C. —
 oṭṭi AC, oḍḍi B.— 8, 1, sāmāññāya AB, samaññāya C. —
 yāyaṃ adhisīlas° A, yv āyaṃ adh° BCD.— 4, (beginning of
 the paragraph), sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti A, s° apaccakkhātā
 hoti B, s° paccakkhātā (corrected into apaccakkhātā) hoti
 C.— 4, Buddh. : tattha ariyakam nāma ariyavohāro Maga-
 dhabhāsā, milakkhukam nāma yo koci anariyako Andha-
 damilādi.— 5, Buddhaghosa says that here (at the end of
 this chapter) the mūlapaññatti ends; what follows he calls
 anuppaññatti.— 9. 1, pavesantassa AC, pavesantassa and
 pavesentassa BD.— 3, santikam A constantly, santike BCD.
 — 4, sandhatāya etc. AC, santhatāya BD.— 7, yathā . . .
 vitthāritā kātābbā is wanting in B. — uppalagandhap° ABC.
 Buddh. : gandhan ti hadayaṃ vuccati, taṃ uppātentīti uppa-
 lagandhā. — Instead of “— pa — santhatam (sandhatam A)
 vaṇṇitam eva” C writes only “ti.” — pavesenti B constantly,
 paveseti ACD.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 4, mālā?

10. 4, piṭṭhake A, piṭhake B, pidhake corrected to piṭṭhake
 C.— 10, Buddhagh. : lepacittam nāma cittakammarūpam.—
 13, vaṭṭagate and vaṭṭakate A, vattakate BC. Buddh. :
 vatthakathe (sic) mukhe vivaṭe ca aṅgajātam pavesento.—
 15, vediyāmi ABC. — vediyi A, vedayi BC.— 17, Bhaddiye
 AD, Bhaddiyanagare BC.— 26, ubbhajitvā A, ubbajitvā C,
 ubbhujitvā B. Comp. Cullavagga, VIII. 10. 2.

PĀRĀJĪKA, 2.— 1. 1, tattha hemantaṃ tattha gimhaṃ A,
 tattheva h° tattheva g° BC. — lohikam (in Buddha's question)

ABC, instead of lohitakam?— 3, Buddh.: khaṇḍākhaṇḍīkam . . . kiñci agge kiñci majjhe kiñci mûle khaṇḍā khaṇḍam karonto. — nibbahāpetvā B.— 4, bandham n° ABC, instead of baddham n°. — bandho niyyāsīti AC, bandho niyyasīti B, instead of baddho niyyasīti.— 5, bhāsitaṃ ABC, bhāsitā D. I think that bhāsitā is the correct reading, comp., for instance, Cullavagga, IV. 4. 9: “sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā.” — appamattake AC, appamattakesu B. — brāhmaṇaṃ vā haneyya A. B inserts before haneyya: jīvite (i.e. vijite!) vasantaṃ; C. *secunda manu* inserts: vajjite. — mutto si CD, makkho si B, mutto A. — mā BC, mā ssu A. — atirekapādena vā is wanting in AC.— 3, maṇḍalikā ACD, maṇḍalīkarājā B and Minayeff, Prātimoksha, p. 66. — °bhejjaṃ karonto (karontā C) anusāsanti AC, °bhejjaṃ anusāsanti BD and Minayeff, l. l.— 4. 2, kaṇṭhakasuttakam B. — A omits kaṇṇasuttakam vā.— 8, After sandamānikā BC insert sivikam (sic) pāṭamkī. Buddhaghosa's commentary does not mention these words, and Buddh. seems not to have found them in his MS.— 16, atirekamāsakam ūnap° agghanakam C.— 19, aññassa ACD, aññata B. — Before nessāmi A inserts padasā. Buddhaghosa does not mention this word in his commentary, but there is nothing in his explanations to make it certain that he did not find it in his MS.— 27, Buddhaghosa: ocaratīti ocarako. tattha tattha anto anupavisatīti vuttam hoti.— 28, Buddhaghosa: oṇiṃ rakkhatīti oṇirakkho, yo parena attano vasanaṭṭhāne āhataṃ (sic) bhaṇḍam idaṃ tāva bhante muhuttaṃ oloketha yāva ahaṃ idaṃ nāma kiccaṃ katvā āgacchāmīti vutte rakkhati.— 5. 3, yadā sakkoti AB, yadā sakkosi C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 2, kusāpāto jantagghena ABC. — saha C. —v. 9, avahāsiseyyuṃ corrected to °seyya A, °seyyuṃ C, °theyyaṃ B. —v. 10, Sākalā AC, Sāgalā B.

7. 4 (end of the paragraph), so aññam maññamāno AC, so taṃ m° B.— 11, kokavighāsam A, kokav° corrected to kākav° C, kākav° B.— 13, odaniyagharaṃ ABC. Buddh.: odaniyagharaṃ nāma vikkāyikabhattapacanagharaṃ. — sunagharaṃ ABC. Buddh.: sunāgaraṃ (sic) nāma vikkā-

yikamaṃsapacanagharam.— 15 is wanting in C. —ṭhapitaṃ thavikaṃ A, pavikaṃ (sic) B.— 16 is wanting in A.— 21, uccinitvā AC, ocinitvā B.— 25, gāmakam AC, gāmaṃ B (in both places). —yugghāsātakam B. —Buddh.: vutto vajjemīti tayā vutte (sic) hutvā tava vacanena vadāmīti attho. — 30, osādenti B, osārenti AC.— 31, ālambetvā A.— 34, nā pañcamāsako puri AC, na p°siko pūri B.— 47, katham hi nāma āy° P° iddhiyā corehi B.— 48, AC omit passivā. —methunam dhammam samāyoge AC, methunam dhammasamāyoge B.— 49, Sākalāyam AC, Sāgalāyam B. —Before veṭhanam B inserts theyyacitto. —C omits the words so etam (tam A) attham ārocesi. —pañca māsake A, pañca-māsako BC.

PĀRĀJĪKA, 3.— 1. 1, Buddh.: anekehi kāraṇehi asubhā-kārasandassanappavattam kāyavicchandaniyakatham kathesi, seyyath' idaṃ : atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā —pe— muttan ti; . . . asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati uddhumātakā-divasena asubhamātikam nikkhipivā pādabhājanīyena tam vibhajanto vaṇṇento samvaṇṇento asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati. —nassudha A, nāssudha BD, nāssudam corrected to nāssudha C. —daharo vā yuvā vā B. —maṇḍanajātiko A, maṇḍanakajātiko BC, maṇḍanakajātiyo D. —samaṇakuttaka BC, samaṇakutthaka and °kuttaka AD; Buddhaghosa explains the word, samaṇakuttako 'ti samaṇavesadhārako. —lohitakam AD, lohitagataṃ BC. —lohitakam tam A, lohitagataṃ BC. —voropemīti A, voropesin ti BCD.— 2, kalam maññatīti A.— 3, asecanako AC, asevanako B. Buddh.: asevanako ca sukho ca vihāro 'ti yettha pana nāssa- yecanan ti (sic) āsevanako anāsittako abbokinṇo pāṭekko . . . , keci pana āsevanako (sic) 'ti anāsittako ojavanto sabhāven' eva madhuro 'ti vadanti. evam ayam asevanako (sic).— 2. 1, samvaṇṇissantīti (sic) ABC. I have written samvaṇṇessantīti, according to the analogy of samvaṇṇe- ssatha. —samvaṇṇissatha A, samvaṇṇessatha BC.— 3, iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te seyyo AC.— 4. 2, sādhu ti BC, sutthū ti A.— 9, kalyāṇadhammassa B, °kammassa AC.— 11, After ajānantassa B inserts asatiyā.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 1, vuḍḍhapabbajitā ca bhisanno

A, °jitā sinno B, °jītaṣṣa no corrected to °jītibhisanno C. I do not know how to correct bhisanno or sinno; instead of aggaṃ (the following word) I propose to read laggaṃ (see ch. 5. 5).

5. 3, udukkhale bhaṇḍikaṃ B.— 6, Buddhaghosa : visakapaṇḍapātavavattusmim sārāṇiyadhammapûrako bhikkhu aggaṇḍapaṇḍaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ datvā 'va bhuñjanti, tena vuttaṃ aggaḅārikaṃ adāṣiti. —visakataṃ may be the correct reading (visagataṃ ABC), comp. Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. vishakṛita.— 11, Buddh.: adḁhakavattususu (sic) adḁhiko 'ti vehāsamaṇico, ayaṃ setakammamālākammalatākammādīnaṃ atthāya bandhanan ti.— 19, maddāpetvā AC, madditvā B.— 22, uttanta AC, vuttanta D, uttamanta B.— 29, kalyāṇakammassa AC, kalyāṇadhammassa B.

PĀRĀJĪKA 4.—1. 1, bhāsisāma A, bhāṣāma B, bhāṣāma corrected to bhāsisāma C. In the Pācittiya (8th rule) the Paris MS. reads bhāsisāma. —bhāṣitabbo A, bhāṣito BCD. —Before pivanti A inserts khādanti sāyanti.— 2, govikatthana AC, °kantena B. —kucchiṃ p° BC, kucchi p° A.— 3, attano harati AC, attano dahati B, attanā rahati D. —saṃgaṇḁhati D.— 2, honti hete A, honti ye te B, h° hete corrected to h° ye te C.— 4. 1, nāṇan ti ABC. I prefer the reading of the Paris MS. in the Suttavibhaṅga, 8th Pācittiya rule: nāṇadassanan ti.— 8, kātuna AC, kātūna B.— 5, The MSS. constantly read vatthukāmo, vatthuvisāra-kassa. I have no doubt that I was right in correcting vattuk°, vattuv°.— 8. 3 (end of the paragraph), upajjhāyassa antevāṣikā ABC. Read up° saddhivihārikā.— 8, The first story of this paragraph is wanting in AC. In C a sign (*secunda manu*) is inserted that something is wanting. The following story, which is abbreviated in B (the suppressed words being denoted by the symbol *pe*), is given in its entirety in AC.— 9, The first and fifth of the stories in this paragraph are identical in all the MSS. —At the end of the paragraph two stories appear to be wanting; see the table of contents, v. 2 (“ārādhanāya atha vedanāya”).— 9. 1, etassa pañhassa BC, etassa pañhassa viyākaraṇāya A.— 2, Buddhaghosa : atḁhikasamkhalikan ti setaṃ nimmaṃsalo-

hitam atthikasamghātakam . . . , vituddentīti (sic) vini-
vijjhītvā gacchanti, vitudantīti vā pātho. —pāsulanta-
rikāhi A, pāsulantarikāhi B, pāsulantarikādīhi C. —The
words “evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati” are wanting
in B. —After dukkhāya B adds aphāsuvihārāya. —
ghogāghātako A, ghogāsātako B, goghātako CD.— 3,
vibhajjenti A, vibhajjenti C, virājenti B constantly.—
3, uppatitvā uppatitvā AC, uppatitvā uppatitvā BD.
—paradāriko ACD, pārājiko B. Read pārādāriko. —
duggandhim B. —maṅgulim ABD, maṅgulim C. Buddh.:
maṅgulin ti virūpaṃ duddasikabhīgacchaṃ (sic). —upakkam
ACD, upakkam B. —okilini A, okilini BC, okilini and
°nim D. Buddh.: sā kira aṅgārācitake nippannā vipphanda-
mānā vipparivattamānā paccati, tasmā upakkam eva (*read* :
upakkā c’ eva?) hoti khareṇa agginā pakkasarirā, okilini
ca kilinnakasarirā . . . okirini ca aṅgārāparikinna (sic). —
okirini ABC, okirini, okirini D. —After aggamahesi A
inserts ahoṣi. —asīsakabandham A, asīsakavandham D, asīsa-
kam kavandham B, asīsakam kabandham C. —In the story
which relates to the pāpabhikkhunī, the words “patto pi
. . . sajotibhūto” are wanting in B.— 4, yatāyaṃ C
constantly, yathāyaṃ and yatāyaṃ AB. Buddh.: yathā-
yaṃ (sic) bhikkhave ti yato ayaṃ bhikkhave ti. —setodako
ABC, setako D, which may be the correct reading; comp.
Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, p. 43. —A : . . . āmantesi : yathā-
yaṃ . . . pupphantīti. BC : . . . āmantesi : yathāyaṃ
(yatāyaṃ C) . . . pupphanti atha ca . . . sandatīti. —A :
vakkhati : yatāyaṃ . . . pupphantīti. atha ca . . . sandati.
BC : vakkhati : yatāyaṃ . . . pupphanti atha ca . . .
sandatīti.— 5, nandim carati AC, nanda c°, and nandim c° B.
Buddh. : nandi caratīti vijayabheri āhiccati (sic). —A *prima*
manu : āmantesi . . . pabhaggo ’ti; BC and A *secunda manu* :
āmantesi . . . pabhaggo saṃgāme ca . . . pabhaggā ’ti. —
pabhaggo ’ti A.— 6, Sippinikāya AB, Sappinikāya CD. —
ānañjam BD, ānañcam and ānañjam A, ānañcam C.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 1.—1. 2, paribhuñjasi B.— 2, muccati
atthi c’ ettha AC, muñci api c’ ettha B. —labbhā ti A, labbha-
ti BC.— 3. 7, evam eva ubhatovaddhakam kātabbam C,

peyyāla ubhatovaddhakam evam eva vaddhetabbam A, evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam B.— 8, baddhacakkam mūlam samkhittam AB, bandhacakkam (corrected to baddhacakkam) mahāpeyyālam C.— 5. 8, Buddhaghosa: te bhikkhū vatthim dalham gahetvā pūretvā pūretvā vissajjentā gāmadārakā viya passāvam akamsu.— 11, Buddhaghosa: kāyam t̐apentassā 'ti (sic) ciram nisiditvā nipajjitvā vā navakammaṃ vā katvā ālasiyavimocanattham vijambhenta.— 13, pavesantassa all the three MSS. instead of pavesentassa.— 16, Buddhaghosa: udañjalan ti udakacikkhallo vuccati.— 17, pavesantassa AC, pavesentassa and pavesantassa B.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 2.— 1. 1, Buddhaghosa explains pariyāgāro by maṇḍalamālaparikkhepo. —vihārapekkhikā C, °pekkhakā A, °pekkhi B. —tasseva brāhmaṇassa B. —kuladhītaḥ BC, kuladhītaḥ A.— 2. 2, āviñcaṇam A, āviñcaṇā C, āviñjanā B.— 4. 9, āviñci AC, āviñji BD.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 3.— 1. 1, āramam āgamaṃsu AC, āramam āgamaṃsu B. Read: araṇṇam āgamaṃsu? —chindikā corrected to chinnikā C, chinnikā A, chindikā B. Buddh.: chinṇikā 'ti chinṇaottappā. —ujjhagganti A, ujjagganti C, ujjagghanti B, ujjhaggenti D.— 4. 6, paṭivuttan ti AC, paṭivutthan ti B. paṭivutta=Sansc. pratyupta?

SAMGHĀDISESA, 5.— 1. 1, āneyyāma A, ānema BC. —vāreyyāni pi kārāpeti A, v° pi vattāpeti B, v° pi vattāpeti (corrected into pavattāpeti) C.— 2, ahañ cayo C, ahañ ca khv ayyo and aham khv ayyo A, aham khv ayyo B.— 3, abyāvaṭena AC, avyāvaṭeṇa B. —sumaṇo A and, if there is no mistake in my collation, B; susamaṇo C.— 2. 2, Buddhaghosa: tamkhaṇikan ti, ettha tamkhaṇo 'ti acirakālo vuccati, tamkhaṇikan ti acirakālādhikārikam. —samghādiseso ti C, samghādiseso pi (sic) AB.— 3. 15, After āpatti samghādisesassa A adds: gacchanto na sampādeti āgacchanto visamvādeti anāpatti.— 16, gacchati AC, gacchantassa B.— 5. 3, Buddhaghosa: nālamvacanīyyā (sic) 'ti na pariccattā 'ti attho, yā hi yathā yathā yesu yesu janapadesu pariccattā pariccattā hoti bhariyāya bhāvam atikkamati, ayam alamvacanīyyā 'ti vuccati.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 6.— 1. 2, Probably we ought to read

constantly, samyâcikâya kuṭiyo.— 3, Comp. Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 283 et seq.—manikassa hetu AB, maṇissa h° B.—na tam yâce ACD, na nam y° B.— 4, Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC. Comp. Cullavagga, VI. 6. 3, and the various readings (p. 322).—tassa kho pana bhikkhave C.— 4, divasaṃ AC, divâ B.—Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC.—ajjhogahetvâ B.—tadâ pakkanto va C, t° p° ca A, t° pakkamanto ca B.— 6, gîhinam hi bhikkhave C.— 2. 1, nikhâdanam pi tiṇam pi mattikam pi B; nikhâd° pi — pa — t° pi m° pi C; nikhâdanam pi A.— 3, Buddha-ghosa : kipillikânan ti . . . yâsam kâsañci kipillikânan ti pi pâṭho . . . yesam kesañci tiracchânagatânam vâ pâṇânam âsayo hoti.— 3. 3, dvinnam samghâdisesena AC, dvîhi samghâdisesehi and (§§ 5, 8) dvinnam samghâdisesena B.— 12 et seq., kârukânam AC, kârakânam B.— 14, Read: puna kareyya ?

SAMGHÂDISESA, 7.—1, chedâpesi A, chedâpeti BC.

SAMGHÂDISESA, 8.—1. 4, vyâpâhissantîti A, vyâbâdhissantîti B, byâbâhissantîti C. Comp. Cullav., IV. 4. 4.—kâyadaḷhi-bahulâ AC, kâyadaḍḍhib° B, kâyadaḍḍibahulâ D. Comp. Cullavagga, p. 313.— 4, apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. Comp. Cullavagga, p. 313.—Gotamakakandarâyam A, Gotamakand° BC.—Tapodakand° AB, Tapotakand° C.—katikasanṭhânam AB, °sandhânam C.— 6, After sūpena pucchanti, BC insert, aññe sappinâ pucchanti. — amhâkam ghare bhattam bhuñjissantîti B.— 7, After sūpena pucchissanti, B inserts, sappinâ p°. —nisîdeyyâmâ ti A, nisîdâpeyyâmâ ti BC. Probably it ought to be written nisîdâpiyeyyâmâ 'ti (*pass. caus.*). —niccabhattikâ ti BC, niccabhattikattha A.— 2, khilajâto ABC. Buddha-ghosa : cittathaddhabhâvacittakacavarasamkhâtam paṭighakhîlam jâtam assâ 'ti khilajâto. —yasmim khane A, yasmim samaye BC (Samgh. 9. 2. 4: yasmim khane ABC).— 3. 4, pamuṭṭho A, sammuṭṭho and sammuṭṭho B, samuṭṭho and sammuṭṭho C.— 8, pamuṭṭho A, sammuṭṭho (once, pammuṭṭho) B, sam° and samm° C.

SAMGHÂDISESA, 9; 2. 3, Kaccâyano A, Kaccâno BC.

SAMGHÂDISESA, 10; 1. 1, Kadamodakat° AC, Kaṭacorakat°

B. Comp Cullavagga, VII. 3. 14, and the various readings, Cullav., p. 324. —Samuddadattiko, Samuddadattikaṃ A.—**3.** 2, C omits khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **11**; **1.** 1, Katamodakatissako A, Kadamo-dakat° C, Kadamorakatissako B. —Samuddadattiko A. —avocum A, avoca B, avoca corrected into avocum C.—**2.** samditṭhiko so hoti yaṃkhantiko B. —ṭhitā honti AB, ditṭhikā honti C. —tatuttari A, taduttari BC. —na samanubhāsītābā A, samanubhāsītābā B; in C “na” has been added *secunda manu*.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **12**; **1.** 1, āvuso Channa mā evarūpaṃ akāsi A. —tiṇakatṭhapannaṣatā A, °panṇakasatā BC, °panṇasatan ti D. —ussāreyya ABC, ussādeyyā °ti rāsīm kareyya D. —Buddhaghosa: samkhasevālapaṇakan ti, ettha samkho °ti dīghamūlako paṇṇasevālo vuccati, sevālo °ti nīlasevālo, avaseso udakapappaṭakanīlabījakādi sabbo °ti panako °ti samkham gacchati. —ekato ussādītā °ti D.—**2.** anusāsani A, anusāsanim CD, anusāsati B.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **13**; **1.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B. “ganthanādisu” D. Comp. Cullavagga, I. 13. 1.—**2.** vaṅkakena BCD, caṅgakena and vaṅgakena A.—**2.** 6, raṅgamajjhe AB, °majjhe and °majjha C.—**3.** abhākuṭikā D.

The uddāna at the end of the Samghādisesa section is omitted in BC.

ANĪYATA, **1**; **1.** 1, addasa kho . . . ekam ekāya A, add° kho . . . eko ekāya BC. The same Aniyata, **2.** **1.**

NISSAGGIYA, **1**; **2.** 1, niṭṭhitacīvarasmim pana bh° B. —**3.** 1; vikappanūpagam pacchimaṃ C, vikappanupagapacchimaṃ A, vikappanupagacchimaṃ B. Buddhaghosa: idāni pamāṇaṃ dassetuṃ vikappanupakapacchiman ti āha, tassa pamāṇaṃ dīghato dve vidatthiyo, tiriyaṃ vidatthi.

NISSAGGIYA, **2**; **1.** 1, niṭṭhitacīvarasmim pana bhikkhunā B. The same ch. **2.**—**3.** 1, aruṇuggamanā AC, aruṇuggamenā (sic) B.—**12** (case of nānākulassa khettaṃ), nikkhitvā anto khetto vattabbaṃ dvāramūle vā A, nikkh° dvāramūle vā vattabbaṃ C, nikkh° anto khetto v° dvāramūle vā vatthabbaṃ B.—**13.** Before dvāramūle B inserts anto dhañña-

karane vatthabbaṃ.— 14, Before dvāramūle AB insert anto ārāme v°.

NISSAGGIYA, 3; 1, 2 cīvarapaccāsā nikkh° AC, cīvarapaccāsāya n° and cīvarapaccāsā n° B.— 2, tiṭṭhante ABC.— niṭṭhitacīvarasmim pana bhikkhunā B.— 2, 1, pāripurithāya corrected to pāripurattāya A, pāripūritthāya B, pāripurathāya C.— 4, anto māsaṃ B, anto māse AC.

NISSAGGIYA, 4; 1, pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā AC, pasantaṃ vā apasanta (sic) vā B.

NISSAGGIYA, 5; 1, 1, gāvi corrected to gāvī C, gāvī B, gāvī A.— paṇṇe puṭaṃ A, paṇṇapuṭaṃ BC.— 2, idaṃ ca me antimacīvaraṃ B.— na sajjatīti A, na sajjesīti C, sajjesīti B.— 3, 1, vikappanūpagaṃ pacchimaṃ C, vikappanupagapacchimaṃ A, vikappanūpagacchimaṃ B.

NISSAGGIYA, 6; 1, 1, paṭṭho AB, maṭṭho C. Buddhagh.: paddho 'ti cheko samattho paṭibalo sarasampanno.

NISSAGGIYA, 7. 1, ayo A, ayyā BC.

NISSAGGIYA, 8. 1, api meyya BC, api mayya A. Buddhagh.: api mayhaṃ (sic) evaṃ hotīti api me ayya evaṃ hoti. api mayyā evaṃ ti pi pāṭho.— tenu acchando pi A, tena acchadento pi B, tena acchanno pi C.— yāhaṃ pana paribh° B.

NISSAGGIYA, 9. 1, ahaṃ ayyaṃ C, ahayaṃ B, ayyaṃ A.— ahaṃ ayyaṃ B, ayyaṃ A, ahaṃ C.— °cetāpanā upakkhatā A, °cetāpanāni upakkhatāni C, °cetāpanāni upakkhatāni B.— 2. 1, hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā B.

NISSAGGIYA, 10. 1. 2, paññāsaṃ bandho A, paññāsaṃ bandho C, paññāsaṃ baddho B. Buddhagh.: paññāsaṃ bandho 'ti paññāsaṃ kahāpanadaṇḍo 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. paññāsaṃ bandho (sic, read baddho?) ti pi pāṭho, paññāsaṃ pito hoti paññāsaṃ dhāpetabbo (read dāpetabbo?) 'ti attho.— jino ti B, jino sīti A, jino siti C. Probably we ought to read, jīno 'sīti, see Pāṇini, VIII. 2. 44, schol.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—Instead of das' . . . māso ca, A reads, ubhatam kathinam tiṇi.

NISSAGGIYA, 13. 2, anādā ce bhikkhu . . . gocariyānan ti anādiyitvā tulaṃ etc. B; here AC insert after anādiyitvā: dve tule suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ.

NISSAGGIYA, 14. 1, orena ce bhikkhu B; AC omit bhikkhu.

NISSAGGIYA, 15. 1, 1 kicci kho Upasena A, kacci vo Vupasena B, kacci Upasena C.—2, 3, Before piṇḍapâtiko, piṇḍapâtikâ B constantly inserts rukkhamûliko, rukkhamûlikâ, but before piṇḍapâtikaṅgam it does not insert rukkhamûlikaṅgam. Comp. Milindap., p. 361.

NISSAGGIYA, 16. 1, âsumbhi, âsumbhasîti AC; âsumhi, âsumhasîti B. Buddhaghosa (MS. D): ðhitako va âsumhi ti yathâ manussâ araññato mahantaṃ dârubhâraṃ ânetvâ kilantâ ðhitakâ 'va pâtentî evaṃ pâtesîti attho. —pantham B, pantam A, pandha C.

NISSAGGIYA, 17. 2, vijatehîti A, vijatâ ti BC. —vijaṭani AC, vijatitâni B.

NISSAGGIYA, 18. 1, paṭiviso AC, °vimso B constantly.—2, AC omit vâ before sâdiyati.

NISSAGGIYA, 20. 1, paṭho AB, maṭṭho C. —katihi A, katihî BCD. Buddhagh. : athavâ katiham pi ty âyan ti pi pâṭho. tattha katihan ti kati ahâni kati divasâni ti vuttaṃ hoti. —katihi kho my âyam (at the second place) B. —gihi nam pi A, gihi pi nam B, gîhi pi C. Buddhagh. : gihi nam pi gihissâ 'ti ettha nan ti nâmatthe nipâto, gihi nâma gihissâ 'ti vuttaṃ hoti.—2, vikkatañ ca A, vikkayitañ ca B, vikkitañ ca C.

NISSAGGIYA, 21. 1, bahu patte, the MSS. constantly.—2, tato omako apatto B, omako apatto AC.

NISSAGGIYA, 22. 1. 1, 3, bahu patte, the MSS. constantly.—2. 1, saṃghanavako BC.—2, ñâtakânaṃ vâ pavâritânaṃ vâ B.

NISSAGGIYA, 23. 1. 2, dârikâ AC, dârakâ B. —alaṅgitâ A, alaṃkitâ BC. —dârike ABC. —alaṃkate A, alaṃkate BC. —dârike ABC. —alaṃkate A, alaṃkate BC. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 15. 5, and the note, p. 382. I think we ought to read, dârakâ, dârake, alaṃkatâ, alaṃkate.—3, parisâpeti AC, paṭisâmeti B.—2, B omits vissâsam gahanti.

NISSAGGIYA, 24. 2, na vattabbo AB, na vattabbâ C.

NISSAGGIYA, 25. 2, so va deti B.

NISSAGGIYA, 26. 1, vâyâpessâmâ ti B.—2, ayoge D. —aṃsabandhane A, aṃsavattake B, aṃsavattake corrected into aṃsabaddhake C. aṃsabandhake? Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4, etc. —B omits pavâritânaṃ.

NISSAGGIYA, 27. 1, âgato A, âgate B, âgate corrected into âgato C. —na te suttana AC, na tena suttana B.

NISSAGGIYA, 28. 1, 1, ahaṃ hi senâya C.— 2, kattikatemâsipuṇṇamaṃ B, kattikatemâsikapuṇṇamaṃ AC (the same in ch. 2).

NISSAGGIYA, 29. 2, Before ðhitokâso, C inserts bhuttokâso dissati.

NISSAGGIYA, 30. 1, sacîvarabhaddâ A. —bhaddâ AB, kattâ C. —oṇojethâvuso A, oṇojetha âvuso B, oṇojetha âvuso C.

THE
HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION
TO
BUDDHAGHOSA'S
SAMANTA PÂSÂDIKÂ.

THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S
SAMANTA PĀSĀDIKĀ.

[The text is based on a MS. of the Paris National Library, *fonds Pāli* 38 (Sinhalese writing), the same MS. which is designated above by D. I regret to say that I have only been able to avail myself of another MS. belonging to the British Museum (Orient. 1027, Burmese writing), for the collation of a certain number of difficult or corrupted passages. The readings of this MS. I designate by E.]

Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ hi ādim katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājakavinayanā katabuddhakicce Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane yamakasālānaṃ antare visākha-puṇṇamadivase paccūsasamaye anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute bhagavati lokanāthe bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatitānaṃ sattannaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhaparinibbute bhagavati Subhadde-na buddhapabbajitena alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayā tena mahāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayā yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na karissāma 'ti vuttavacanānaṃ anussaranto, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū atītasatthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ ti mañña-mānā pakkhaṃ labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammaṃ anta-radhāpeyyuṃ, yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatītasatthukaṃ eva pāvacaṇaṃ hoti,¹ vuttam h' etaṃ bhagavatā : yo vo mayā Ānanda dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā 'ti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyaṃ yathā yidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ²

¹ pāvacaṇaṃ ti D, pāvacaṇaṃ hoti E. The Sumaṅgalavilāsini (India Office MS.) has the same reading as E. ² For sāsaniyaṃ (D) the Sumaṅgalavilāsini furnishes the correction, sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ.

assa ciratṭhitikam, yaṃ cāhaṃ bhagavatā dhāressasi pana tvam me Kassapa sānāni¹ pamsukūlāni nibbasanānīti vatvā cīvare sādharanaparibhogena anuggahito, ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti evamādinā nayena navānupubbavihārachaḷabhiññādibhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhapanena ca anuggahito, tassa me kim aññaṃ ānyaṃ bhavissati, nanu maṃ bhagavā rājā viya sakakavacaissariyānuppādānena attano kulavaṃsapatitṭhāpakam puttam saddhammavaṃsapatitṭhāpako me ayaṃ bhavissatīti mantvā iminā asādharāṇena anuggahena anuggahesīti cintayanto dhammavinayasamgāyanattham bhikkhūnaṃ ussāhaṃ janesi. yathāha: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyaṃ² addhānamaggapaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehīti sabbam Subhaddakaṇḍam vitthārato veditabbam. tato paraṃ āha: handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca samgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. bhikkhū āhamsu: tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. thero sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsanapariyattidhare puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmi-anāgāmisukkhavipassakakhīṇāsavabhikkhū anekasate anekasahasse ca vajjetvā tipītakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare paṭisambhidāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena bhagavatā etadaggam āropite tevijjādibhede khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva ekūna-pāñcasate pariggahehi, ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttam: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantasaṭāni uccinīti. kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsīti. āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaraṇattham. tenāh': āyasmatā sahāpi vināpi na sakkā dhammasamgīti kātum. so h' āyasmā sekho sakaraṇīyo, tasmā saha na sakkā. yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasabala-

¹ Correct, sāpāni.

² Correct, Kusināram (Cullav., XI. 1. 1).

desitaṃ suttaṃ geyyādikaṃ¹ bhagavato asammukhā paṭigga-
hitā nāma n' atthi, tasmā vināpi na sakkā. yadi evaṃ
sekho pi samāno dhammasaṃgītiyā bahūpakārattā therena
uccinitabbo assa atha kasmā na uccinito 'ti, parūpavādavi-
vajjanato. thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho
ahosi, tathā hi naṃ sirasmim palitesu jātesu pi na v' āyaṃ
kumārako mattam aññāsīti kumārakavādena ovadati,² Sakya-
kulappasūto cāyam āyasmā³ tathāgatassa bhātā cūlapituputto,
tatra hi bhikkhū chandāgamaṇaṃ viya maññamānā bahū
asekhaṇṇasambhidappatte bhikkhū ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-
ṇṇasambhidappattaṃ thero uccinīti upavadeyyuṃ, taṃ parū-
pavādaṃ parivajjento, Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgīti na sakkā kā-
tuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ yevānumatiyā gahessāmīti taṃ na uccini.
atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya therāṃ yācimsu,
yathāha : bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocūṃ :
ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā
dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ gantuṃ, bahu vata⁴ tena bhagavato
santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyyatto, tena hi bhante thero
āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā
Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccini. evaṃ bhi-
kkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena tenāyasmatā saddhiṃ pañca
therasatāni ahesuṃ.

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kattha nu
kho mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma⁵ 'ti. atha
kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Rājagahaṃ kho
mahāgocaraṃ pahūtasenaśanaṃ, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe
vassaṃ vasantā⁵ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma,
na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. kasmā
pana tesāṃ etad ahosi. idaṃ amhākaṃ thāvarakammaṃ koci
visabhāgapuggalo saṃghamaññaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyā 'ti.
athāyasmā Mahākassapo nāttidutiyaṃ kammaṃ sāvesi, taṃ
Saṃgītikkhandaṃ vuttanāyena eva veditaṃ. atha tathā-
gatassa parinibbānato sattaṃ sādhuṃ kīlanadivasesu sattaṃ ca
dhātupūjādīvasesu vitivattesu adḍhamāso atikkanto, idāni
gimhānaṃ diyaḍḍho māso seso, upakattā vassūpanāyikā 'ti

¹ suttageyyādikaṃ? ² vadati D, ovadati E and the Sumaṅgalavilāsini.
³ cāyam āyasmā Ānando D, cāyasmā E, cāyam āyasmā, Sum. ⁴ bahu ca tena,
Sumaṅg. and Cullav., XI. 1. 2. ⁵ vassanto D.

mantvâ Mahâkassapatthero Râjagaham âvuso gacchâmâ 'ti upaḍḍham bhikkhusamgham gahetvâ ekam maggam gato, Anuruddhatthero pi upaḍḍham gahetvâ ekam maggam gato. Ânandatthero pana bhagavato pattacivaram gahetvâ bhikkhusamghaparivuto Sâvatthim gantvâ Râjagaham gantukâmo yena Sâvatthi tena cârikam pakkâmi. Ânandattherena gatagataṭṭhâne mahâparidevo ahoṣi: bhante Ânanda kuhiṃ satthâram ṭhapetvâ âgato 'siti. anupubbena pana Sâvatthim anuppatte there ca bhagavato parinibbânadivase viya mahâparidevo ahoṣi. tatra sudam âyasmâ Ânando aniccatâpaṭi-samyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya tam mahâjanam saññâpetvâ Jetavanam pavisitvâ dasabalena vasita-Gandhakuṭiyâ dvaram vivarivâ mañcapîṭham nîharitvâ pappoṭhetvâ Gandhakuṭim sammajjitvâ milânamâlâkacavaram chaḍḍetvâ mañcapîṭham atiharitvâ puna yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetvâ bhagavato ṭhitakâle karaṇiyam vattam sabbam akâsi. atha thero bhagavato parinibbânato ppabhuti ṭhânanisajjabahulattâ ussannadhâtukam kâyam samassâsetum dutiyadivase khîravirecanam pivitvâ vihâre yeva nisîdi. yaṃ sandhâya Subhena mâṇavena pahitam mâṇavakam etam¹ avoca: akâlo kho mâṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattâ pîtâ, app eva nâma sve pi upasamkameyyâmâ 'ti. dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchâsammaṇena gantvâ Subhena mâṇavena puṭṭho Dîghanikâye Subhasuttan nâma dasamam suttam abhâsi. atha kho thero Jetavanavihâre khaṇḍaphullapaṭisamkharanam kârâpetvâ upakatṭhâya vassûpanâyikâya Râjagaham gato. tathâ Mahâkassapatthero ca Anuruddhatthero ca sabbam bhikkhusamgham gahetvâ Râjagaham eva gato.²

tena kho pana समयena Râjagahe aṭṭhârasa mahâvihârâ honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍitapatitauklâpâ ahesum. bhagavato hi parinibbâne sabbe bhikkhû attano attano pattacivaram gahetvâ vihâre ca pariveṇe ca chaḍḍetvâ agamaṃsu. tattha therâ bhagavato vacanapûjanattham titthiyavâdaparimocan-attham ca paṭhamam mâsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisamkharanam karomâ 'ti cintesum. titthiyâ hi vadeyyum: samaṇassa Gotamassa sâvakâ satthari ṭhite yeva vihâre paṭijaggiṃsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesun ti. tesam vâdaparimocanatthañ ca

¹ etad ? ² gatâ ?

cintesun ti vuttam hoti. vuttam pi c' etam : atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi : bhagavatâ kho âvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ, handa mayam âvuso paṭhamam mâsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ karoma, majjhimam mâsam sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyissâma 'ti. te dutiyadivase gantvâ râjadvâre aṭṭhamsu. Ajâtasattu râjâ âgantvâ vanditvâ kim bhante âgata 'tthâ 'ti attanâ kattabbakiccaṃ paṭipucchi. therâ aṭṭhârasamahâvihârapaṭisaṃkharanaṭṭhâya hatthakammaṃ paṭivedesum. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ hatthakammakârake manusse adâsi. therâ paṭhamamâsam sabbavihâre paṭisaṃkhârâpetvâ¹ rañño ârocesum : nitthitaṃ mahârâja vihârapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ, idâni dhammavinayasamgahaṃ karomâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante vissatthâ karoṭha, mayham ânâcakkam tumhâkam dhammacakkam hotu, ânâpetha me bhante kim karomîti. dhammasamgahaṃ karontânam bhikkhûnam sannisajjaṭṭhânam mahârâjâ 'ti. kattha karomi bhante 'ti. Vebhârapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhâdvâre kâtuṃ yuttaṃ mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti kho râjâ Ajâtasattu Vissakammunâ nimmitasadisam suvibhattabhittithambhasopânam nânâvidhamâlâkammalatâkam-mavicittam abhibhavantam iva râjabhavanavibhûtim avahasantam² iva devavimânasirim siriyaṃ niketam iva ekanipâtanatittham iva ca devamanussanayanavibhaṅgânam³ lokarâmaṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitaṃ datṭhabbasâramaṇḍam maṇḍapam kârâpetvâ vividhakusumadâmaolambakaviniggalantâcâruvitânam ratanavicitramañikottimatalam iva ca nam nânâpupphûpahâravicitrasupariniṭṭhitabhûmikammaṃ brahmavimânasadisam alamkaritvâ tasmim mahâmaṇḍape pañcasatânam bhikkhûnam anagghâni pañca kappiyapaccattharaṇasatâni paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇabhâgam nissâya uttarâbhimukham therâsanam maṇḍapamajjhe puratthâbhimukham buddhassa bhagavato âsanâraham dhammâsanam paññâpetvâ dantakha-citam vîjanim ṭhapetvâ bhikkhusamghassa ârocâpesi : nitthitam bhante mama kiccaṃ ti.

tasmim kho pana samaye ekacce bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ

¹ sabbavihâre paṭisaṃkharanaṃ kârâpetvâ D, sabbe vihâre paṭisaṃkhârâpetvâ E, sabbavihâre paṭisaṃkhârâpetvâ, Sumaṅg. ² avahasantam E, apahasantam D, avhasantam, Sum. ³ vibhaṅgânam D, vihaṅgânam E, vibhagânam, Sum.

Ānandaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āhaṃsu : imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe eko bhikkhu vissagandhaṃ vāyanto vicaratīti. therō taṃ sutvā imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe añño vissagandhaṃ vāyanto vicaraṇabhikkhu nāma n' atthi, addhā ete maṃ sandhāya vadantīti saṃvegaṃ āpajji. ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āhaṃsu : sve āvuso sannipāto tvañ ca sekho saka-raṇiyo, tena te na yuttaṃ sannipātaṃ gantum, appamatto hohīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto, na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ¹ sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā vītināmetvā rattiyā paccūsasamayā caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā nipajjissāmiti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ. etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. ayaṃ hi āyasmā caṃkamaṇa bhi vītināmetvā viśesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi : nanu maṃ bhagavā etad avoca : katapuñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anuyuñja, kippaṃ hohisi anāsavo 'ti. buddhānañ ca kathādoṣo nāma n' atthi. mama accāradhāṃ viriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati. handāhaṃ viriyasamathaṃ yojemīti caṃkamā orohitvā pādadhovanaṭṭhāne² ṭhatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā thokaṃ vissamissāmiti kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi.³ dve pādā bhūmito muttā, sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ asampattaṃ. etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. catturiyāpathavirahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahoṣi. tena imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisinno aṭṭhito acaṃkamanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto 'ti vutte Ānandatthero 'ti vattum vaṭṭati. atha therā bhikkhū dutiyādivase katabhattakiccā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā. Ānandatthero pana attano arahattapattim ñāpetukāmo bhikkhūhi saddhim na gato. bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisīdantā Ānandattherassa āsanaṃ ṭhapetvā nisinnā. tattha kehici pi etam āsanaṃ kassā 'ti vutte, Ānandassā 'ti, Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato 'ti, tasmim samaye therō cintesi : idāni mayhaṃ gamanakālo 'ti. tato attano

¹ sv āhaṃ D, Sum. ² pāde dhov° D. The Sumaṅg. reads pādadhov°, which is the correct reading. ³ upanāmesi D, apanāmesi E, Sum.

ânu bhâvam dassento paṭhaviyam nimujjivâ attano âsane yeva attânam dassesi. âkâsena gantvâ nisîdîti pi eke.

evam nisinne tasmim âyasmante Mahâkassapatthero bhikkhû âmantesi : âvuso kim paṭhamam saṃgâyâma dhammam vâ vinayam vâ 'ti. bhikkhû âhamsu : bhante Mahâkassapa, vinayo nâma buddhasâsanassa âyu, vinaye ðhite sâsanam ðhitam hoti, tasmâ paṭhamam vinayam saṃgâyâmâ 'ti. kam¹ dhuram katvâ 'ti. âyasmantam Upâlin ti. kim Ânando na ppahotîti. no na ppahoti, api ca kho pana sammâsambuddho dharamâno² yeva vinayapariyattim nissâya âyasmantam Upâlim etadagge ðhapesi : etadaggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam vinayadharânam yad idam Upâlitîti. tasmâ Upâlittheram pucchitvâ vinayam saṃgâyâmâ 'ti. tato thero vinayam pucchanatthâya attanâ 'va attânam sammanni, Upâlitthero pi vissajjanatthâya sammanni. tatrâyam pâli : atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃgham ñâpesi : suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham Upâlim vinayam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâpi Upâli saṃgham ñâpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena vinayam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. evam attânam sammannitvâ âyasmâ Upâli vuṭṭhâyâsanâ ekamsam cîvaram katvâ there bhikkhû vanditvâ dhammâsane nisîdi dantakhacitam vijanim gahetvâ. tato Mahâkassapo therâsane nisîditvâ âyasmantam Upâlim vinayam pucchi : paṭhamam âvuso Upâli pârajikam kattha bhagavatâ paññattan ti. Vesâliyam bhante 'ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Upâlim paṭhamassa pârajikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi âpattim pi pucchi anâpattim pi pucchi. yathâ ca paṭhamassa tathâ dutiyassa tathâ tatiyassa tathâ catutthassa pârajikassa vatthum pi pucchi — pe — anâpattim pi pucchi, puṭṭho puṭṭho Upâlitthero vissajjesi. tato imâni cattâri pârajikâni pârajika-kaṇḍam nâma idan ti saṃgham âropetvâ terasa saṃghâdis-

¹ kim D, kam Sum. ² sammâsambuddho (corrected to 'dhe) dharamâne D, sammâsambuddho dharamâno, Sum.

sâni terasakan ti ðapesum, dve sikkhâpadâni aniyatânîti ðapesum, timsasikkhâpadâni nissaggiyapâcittiyânîti ðapesum, dvenavutisikkhâpadâni pâcittiyânîti ðapesum, cattâri sikkhâpadâni pâðidesaniyânîti ðapesum, pañcasattatisikkhâpadâni sekhiyânîti ðapesum, satta dhamme adhikarânasamathâ 'ti¹ ðapesum. evam Mahâvibhaᅇgam saᅇgaham âropetvâ Bhikkhunîvibhaᅇge aᅇᅇha sikkhâpadâni pâràjikakaᅇdam nâma idan ti ðapesum, sattarasa sikkhâpadâni sattarasakan ti ðapesum, timsasikkhâpadâni nissaggiyapâcittiyânîti ðapesum, chasatᅇhisatasikkhâpadâni pâcittiyânîti ðapesum, aᅇᅇha sikkhâpadâni pâðidesaniyânîti ðapesum, pañcasattatisikkhâpadâni sekhiyânîti ðapesum, satta dhamme adhikarânasamathâ 'ti ðapesum. evam Bhikkhunîvibhaᅇgam saᅇgaham âropetvâ eten' eva upâyena Khandhakaparivâre pi âropesum. evam etaᅇ saubhatovibhaᅇgakkhandhakaparivâram Vinayapiᅇakam saᅇgaham ârûᅇham. sabbam Mahâkassapatthero pucchi, Upâlîtthero vissajjesi. pucchâvissajjanapariyosâne pañca arahantasatâni saᅇgaham âropitanayen' eva gaᅇasajjhâyam² akamsu. vinayasamgahâvasâne Upâlîtthero dantakhacitam vîjanim nikkhipitvâ dhammâsanâ orohitvâ buddhe bhikkhû vanditvâ attano pattâsane nisîdi.

vinayam saᅇgâyitvâ dhammam saᅇgâyitukâmo âyasmâ Mahâkassapo bhikkhû pucchi: dhammam saᅇgâyantehi kam puggalam dhuram katvâ dhammo saᅇgâyitabbo 'ti. bhikkhû Ânandattheram dhuram katvâ 'ti âhamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saᅇghaᅇ ñâpesi: suᅇâtû me âvuso saᅇgho. yadi saᅇghassa pattakallam, aham Ânandam dhammam puccheyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando saᅇgham ñâpesi: suᅇâtû me bhante saᅇgho. yadi saᅇghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena dhammam puᅇᅇho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando uᅇᅇhâyâsanâ ekamsam cîvaram katvâ there bhikkhû vanditvâ dhammâsane nisîdi dantakhacitam vîjanim gahetvâ. Mahâkassapatthero Ânandattheram dhammam pucchi. Brahmajâlam âvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. antarâ ca bhante Râjagaham antarâ ca Nâlandam râjâgârake Ambalaᅇᅇhikâyan

¹ °samathânîti D.

² ghanasajjhâyam D.

ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahma-dattañ ca māṇavakan ti. kasmim vatthusmim. vaṇṇavaṇṇe 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasantam Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalaṃ paṇāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana saddhin ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasantam Ānandaṃ Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena pañca pi nikāye pucchi. pañca nikāyā nāma Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo 'ti. tattha Khuddakanikāyo nāma cattāro nikāye t̐apetvā avasesam buddhavacanaṃ.¹—

evam sattahi māsehi saṃgītam. saṃgītipariyosāne c' assa idaṃ Mahākassapattherena dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañcavassasahassaparimāṇam kālam pavattanasamattham katan ti sañjā-tappamodā sādhu-kāram viya dadamānā ayam mahāpaṭhavi udakapariyantam katvā anekappakāram kampi saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi anekāni ca acchariyāni pāturahe sun ti.

ayam paṭhamamahāsaṃgīti nāma yā loke

satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā 'ti ca
thereh' eva katattā ca therikā 'ti pavuccatīti.

imissā pana paṭhamamahāsaṃgītiyā pavattamānāya vina-yaṃ pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena paṭhamam āvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattan ti evamādivacanapariyosāne vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchīti ettha nidāne pucchite tam nidānam ādito pabhuti vitthāretvā yena ca paññattam yasmā ca paññattam sabbam etaṃ kathetukāmena āyasmatā Upālittherena vuttam, tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyam viharatīti sabbam vattabam. evam idaṃ āyasmatā Upālittherena vuttam. tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṃgītikāle vuttan ti veditabam. ettāvata ca idaṃ vacanam kena vuttam kadā ca vuttan ti etesam padānam attho pakāsito hoti.

¹ I omit here a somewhat lengthy digression from the historical narration, which expatiates upon the distribution of the buddhavacana in different ways and under different heads. The buddhavacana is stated here to be "rasavasena ekavidham, dhammavinayavasena duvidham, paṭhamamajjhimapacchimasena tividham," etc.

idāni kasmā vuttan ti ettha vuccate. yasmā ayam āyasmā Mahākassapatherena nidānaṃ puṭṭho tasmā pan' etaṃ nidānaṃ ādito pabhuti vitthāretuṃ vuttan ti, evam idaṃ āyasmatā Upālittherena paṭhamamahāsaṃgītikāle vadantenāpi iminā kāraṇena vuttan ti veditabbam. ettāvata ca "vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā" 'ti imesam mātikāpadānaṃ attho pakāsito hoti. idāni

dhāritaṃ yena cābhatam
yattha patitṭhitam c' etaṃ etaṃ vatvā vidhiṃ tato 'ti

etesam atthappakāsanattham idaṃ vuccati. taṃ pan' etaṃ tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyam viharatīti evam-ādivacanapatimaṇḍitanidānaṃ Vinayapīṭakam kena dhāritaṃ kenābhatam kattha patitṭhitam ti vuccate. ādito tāva idaṃ bhagavato sammukhā āyasmatā Upālittherena dhāritaṃ, tassa sammukhato aparinibbute tathāgate chaḷabhiññāḍibhedehi anekehi bhikkhusahassehi, parinibbute tathāgate Mahākassapapamukhehi dhammasaṃgāhakattherehi.

kenābhatan ti, Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheram ādiṃ katvā ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasamgīti tāva ābhatam. tatrāyam ācariyaparamparā :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino |
paramparāya vinayam dīpe Jambusirivhaye¹
acchijjamānaṃ ānesuṃ tatiyo yāva saṃgaho.

āyasmā hi Upāli imaṃ vinayavamsam vinayatantiṃ vinayapaveniṃ bhagavato sammukhā uggahetvā bahunnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hadaye patitṭhāpesi. tassa h' āyasmato santike vinayam uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattesu puggalesu puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmīno gaṇanapatham vitivattā, khīṇāsavaṇaṃ sahasam ekaṃ ahosi. Dāsakatthero pi tass' eva saddhivihāriko ahosi. so Upālittherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayam vācesi. tassa pi āyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇanapatham vitivattā, khīṇāsavaṇaṃ sahasam eva ahosi. Sonakatthero pana Dāsakattherassa saddhivihāriko ahosi. so

¹ Jambusiruvhaye D, 'sarivhaye E.

kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kamsapâtîm udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusamghassa ðhapetvâ âgate Vesâlike upâsake evam vadenti : dethâvuso samghassa kahâpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pâdam pi mâsakarûpam pi, bhavissati samghassa parikkhârena karaṇiyan ti : sabbam tâva vattabbam yâva : imâya pana vinayasamgîtiyâ satta bhikkhusatâni anûnâni anadhikâni ahesum, tasmâyam dutiyasamgîti sattasatikâ 'ti vuccatîti evam. tasmîṇ ca sannipâte dvâdasa bhikkhusatasahassâni sannipatimsu âyasmatâ Yasena samussâhitâ. tesam majjhe âyasmatâ Revatena putṭhena Sabbakâmittherena vinayam vissajjentena tâni dasa vatthûni vinicchitâni adhikaraṇam vûpasamitam. atha therâ puna dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyissamâ 'ti tipitakadhare pattapaṭisambhide sattasate bhikkhû uccinitvâ Vesâliyam Vâlukârâme sannisîditvâ Mahâkassapattherena samgâyitasadisam eva sabbam sâsanamalam sodhetvâ puna piṭakavasena nikâyavasena aṅgavasena dhammakhandhavasena ca sabbam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyimsu. ayam samgîti aṭṭhahi mâsehi nitṭhitâ yâ loke

satehi sattahi katâ tena sattasatâ 'ti ca pubbe kataṃ upâdâya dutiyâ 'ti ca vuccatîti.

sâ panâyam

yehi therehi samgîtâ samgîti tesu vissutâ Sabbakâmi ca ¹ Sâlho ca Revato Khujjasobhito | Yaso ca Sânasambhûto ete saddhivihârikâ therâ Ânandatherassa diṭṭhapubbâ tathâgatam. | Sumanô Vâsabhagâmi ca ñeyyâ ² saddhivihârikâ dve ime Anuruddhassa diṭṭhapubbâ tathâgatam. | dutiyo pana samgîto yehi therehi samgaho sabbe pi pannabhârâ te katakiccâ anâsavâ 'ti.

ayam dutiyasamgîti.

evam imam dutiyasamgîtim samgâyitvâ te therâ uppajjissati nu kho anâgate pi sâsanassa evarûpam abbudan ti olokayamânâ idam addasamsu : ito vassasatassa upari aṭṭhârasame

¹ Sabbakâme va D. ² ñeyyâ E, ñeyyam D, seyyâ Dipav., IV. 51.

vasse Pāṭaliputte Dhammāsoko nāma rājā uppajjitvā sakala-Jambudīpe rajjam kāressatīti. so buddhasāsane pasīditvā mahantaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ pavattayissati. tato titthiyā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakaṃ sakaṃ ditthiṃ paridīpessanti. evaṃ sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissatīti. atha nesam etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho mayaṃ etasmiṃ abbude uppanne sammukhā bhavissāma na bhavissāmā 'ti. atha sabbeva tadā attano asammukhabhāvaṃ ñatvā ko nu kho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum samattho bhavissatīti sakalamanussalokaṃ ca chakāmāvacaradevalokaṃ¹ olokentā na kañci² disvā Brahmaloke Tissaṃ nāma Mahābrahmānaṃ addasaṃsu parittāyukaṃ uparibrahmalokūpattiyā bhāvitamaggaṃ. disvāna nesam etad ahoṣi: sace mayaṃ etassa Brahmuno manussaloke nibbattanatthāya ussāhaṃ kareyyāma, addhā esa Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahessati tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkhamitvā pabbajissati, so evaṃ pabbajitvā sakalabuddhavacanaṃ uggahe tvā adhigatapaṭisambhido hutvā titthiye madditvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ viniicchinitvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissatīti. te Brahmaloکاṃ gantvā Tissaṃ Mahābrahmānaṃ etad avocum: ito vassasatassa upari atthārasame vasse sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissati, mayaṃ ca sakalaṃ manussalokaṃ chakāmāvacaradevalokaṃ ca olokayamānā kañci sāsanaṃ paggaṇhetum samatthaṃ adisvā Brahmaloکاṃ vicinantā bhavantaṃ addasāma. sādhu sappurisa manussaloke nibbattitvā dasabalassa sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitum paṭiññaṃ dehīti. evaṃ vutte Mahābrahmā ahaṃ kira sāsane uppannaṃ abbudaṃ sodhetvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhetum samattho bhavissāmiti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho udaggudaggo hutvā sādhu 'ti paṭisunītvā paṭiññaṃ adāsi. therā Brahmaloکه taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā puna paccāgamimsu. tena kho pana samayena Siggavatthero ca Candavajjitthero ca dve pi navakā honti daharabhikkhū tipīṭakadharā pattapaṭisambhidā khīṇāsavā, te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na pāpuṇimsu. therā tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe no sahāyakā ahuvattha,³ tena vo idaṃ daṇḍakammaṃ hotu: Tisso nāma Brahmā Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭi-

¹ We ought to add: ca. ² nā kiñci D. ³ ahuvettha D, ahuvattha E.

sandhim gaṇhissati, taṃ tumhākaṃ eko niharitvā pabbājetu,
eko buddhavacanāṃ uggaṇhāpetū 'ti vatvā sabbe pi yāvata-
yukaṃ t̥hatvā

Sabbakāṃippabbutayo te pi therā mahiddhikā¹
aggikkhandhā va lokamhi jalitvā parinibbutā.² |
dutiyaṃgahaṃ katvā visodhetvāna sāsanaṃ
anāgate pi katvāna hetuṃ saddhammasuddhiyā |
khiṇāsavā vasippattā pabhinnapaṭisambhidā
aniccatāvāsan therā te pi nāma upāgatā. |
evaṃ aniccatāṃ jammaṃ ñatvā durabhisambhavaṃ
taṃ pattuṃ vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccaṃ amataṃ padan ti.

ettāvata sabbākārena dutiyaṃgātivaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā hoti.

Tisso pi kho Mahābrahmā Brahmālokā cavitvā Moggali-
brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhim aggahesi. Siggavatthero pi
tassa paṭisandhigahaṇato pabhuti satta vassāni brāhmaṇassa
gehaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. ekadivasam pi uḷukamattaṃ vā
yāgum kaṭacchumattaṃ vā bhattaṃ nālattha. sattannaṃ
pana vassānaṃ accayena ekadivasam aticchatha bhante 'ti
vacanamattaṃ alattha. taṃ divasam eva brāhmaṇo pi ba-
hiddhā kiñci karaṇīyaṃ katvā āgacchanto paṭipathe theram
disvā bho pabbajita amhākaṃ geham agamithhā 'ti³ āha.
āma brāhmaṇa agamabhā 'ti. api kiñci labhitthā 'ti. āma
brāhmaṇa labhimhā 'ti. so gehaṃ gantvā pucchi: tassa
pabbajitassa kiñci adatthā 'ti. na kiñci adamhā 'ti. brāhma-
ṇo dutiyadivase gharadvāre yeva nisīdi ajja pabbajitaṃ mu-
sāvādēna niggahessāmiti. therō dutiyadivase brāhmaṇassa
gharadvāraṃ sampatto.⁴ brāhmaṇo theram disvā 'va evam
āha: tumhe hiyyo amhākaṃ gehe kiñci aladdhā yeva la-
bhimhā 'ti avocuttha, vaṭṭati nu kho tumhākaṃ musāvādo
'ti. therō āha: mayam brāhmaṇa tumhākaṃ gehe satta
vassāni aticchathā 'ti vacanamattam pi alabhitvā hiyyo
aticchathā 'ti vacanamattam labhimha, ath' etaṃ paṭisanthā-
raṃ upādāya evam avocumbhā 'ti. brāhmaṇo cintesi: ime
paṭisanthāramattam pi labhitvā labhimhā 'ti pasamsanti,
aññaṃ kiñci khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ labhitvā kasmā na

¹ mahiddhiko D. ² parinibbuto D. ³ Read, agamatthā 'ti. Comp. Milinda-
paṇha, p. 9. ⁴ sampatte D. Comp. Mil. p. 9.

ppasamsantīti pasīditvā attano atthāya paṭiyāditabhaddato kaṭacchubbhikkhaṃ tadūpiyañ ca vyañjanaṃ dāpetvā imaṃ bhikkhaṃ sabbakālaṃ tumhe labhissathā 'ti āha. so puna-divasato pabhuti upasamkamantassa therassa upasamaṃ disvā bhiiyosomattāya pasīditvā theram niccakālaṃ attano ghare bhattavissaggakaraṇatthāya yāci, thero adhvāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccaṃ katvā gacchanto thokathokaṃ buddhava-
vacanaṃ kathetvā gacchati. so pi kho māṇavako soḷasa-
vassuddesiko yeva tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragu ahosi. Brahma-
lokato āgatasuddhasattassa āsane vā sayane vā añño koci
nisajjitā vā nipajjitā vā n' atthi. so yadā ācariyagha-
raṃ gacchati tadāssa mañcapīṭhaṃ setena vatthena paṭicchā-
detvā laggetvā ṭhapenti. thero cintesi : samayo dāni māṇa-
vakaṃ pabbājetuṃ, cirañ ca me idhāgacchantassa na koci ¹
māṇavakena saddhiṃ kathā uppajjati, handa dāni iminā upā-
yena pallaṅkaṃ nissāya uppajjissatīti, geḥaṃ gantvā yathā
tasmīṃ gehe ṭhapetvā māṇavakassa pallaṅkaṃ aññaṃ na
kiñci āsanaṃ dissati tathā adhiṭṭhāsi. brāhmaṇassa gehe jano
theraṃ disvā aññaṃ kiñci āsanaṃ apassanto māṇavakassa
pallaṅkaṃ attharivā adāsi. nisīdi thero pallaṅke. māṇa-
vako pi kho taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva ācariyagharā āgamma theraṃ
attano pallaṅke nisinnaṃ disvā kupito anattamaṇo ko mama
pallaṅkaṃ samaṇassa paññāpesīti āha. thero bhattakiccaṃ
katvā vūpasante māṇavakassa caṇḍikkabhāve evaṃ āha : kim
pana tvaṃ māṇavaka kiñci ² mantam jānāsīti. māṇavo bho
pabbajita mayi dāni mante ajānante aññe ke jānissantīti vatvā
theraṃ pucchi : tumhe pana mantam jānāthā 'ti. puccha
māṇava, pucchitvā sakkā jānitun ti. atha kho māṇavo tīsu
vedesu sanighaṇḍukeṭubhesu saakkharappabhedesu ³ itihāsa-
pañcamesu yāni yāni gaṇṭhiṭṭhānāni yesaṃ nayaṃ n' eva
attanā passati nāpi 'ssa ācariyo addasa tesu theraṃ pucchi.
thero pakatiyāpi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragu idāni pana paṭi-
sambhidappatto, ten' assa n' atthi nesaṃ pañhānaṃ vissajja-
neva bhāro 'ti tāvad eva te pañhe vissajjetvā māṇavaṃ āha :
māṇava ahaṃ tayā bahum pucchito, ahaṃ pi dāni taṃ ekaṃ
pañhaṃ pucchāmi, vyākariṇṇaṃ me 'ti. āma bho pabbajita
puccha, vyākariṇṇaṃ mīti. thero Cittayamaṃ imaṃ pañhaṃ

¹ Read, kāci.² kiñci DE.

Read, kañci.

³ sāakkh° D.

pucchi : yassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittaṃ nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, yassa vā pana cittaṃ na¹ nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, tassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhātīti. māṇavo uddhaṃ vā adho vā saritaṃ asakkonto kiṃ nāma bho pabbajita idan ti āha. buddhamanto nāmāyaṃ māṇavā 'ti. sakkā paṇāyaṃ bho mayham pi dātun ti. sakkā māṇava amhehi gahitaṃ pabbajjaṃ gaṇhantassa dātun ti. tato māṇavo mātāpitaro upasamkamitvā āha : ayaṃ pabbajito buddhamantaṃ nāma jānāti na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti, ahaṃ etassa santike pabbajitvā mantam uggaṇhissāmiti. ath' assa mātāpitaro pabbajitvāpi no putto mante gaṇhātu, gahetvā punāgamissatīti maññamānā gaṇha puttā 'ti anujānimsu. thero dāraṃ pabbajetvā dvattimsā-kāraṃ kammatthānaṃ tāva ācikkhi. so tattha parikkammaṃ karonto na cirass' eva sotāpattiphale patitthāsi. tato thero cintesi : sāmaṇero sotāpattiphale patitthito, abhabbo dāni sāsanaṃ nivattitaṃ. sace paṇ' assāhaṃ kammatthānaṃ vaddhetvā katheyyaṃ, arahattaṃ pāpuṇeyya apposukko bhavēyya buddhavacanaṃ gahetaṃ. samayo dāni naṃ Candavajjittherassa santikaṃ pesetun ti. tato naṃ āha : ehi tvam sāmaṇero therassa santikaṃ gantvā buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇha. mama vacanena ārogyaṃ puccha evaṃ ca vadehi : upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ paṇiṇīti. konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti ca vutte Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti vadeyyāsi. ahaṃ konāmo 'ti vutte evaṃ vadeyyāsi : mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Tisso sāmaṇero therāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā anupubbena Candavajjittherassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. thero sāmaṇeraṃ pucchi : kuto āgato 'sīti āha. upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ paṇiṇīti. konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti. ahaṃ konāmo 'ti. mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. pattacīvaraṃ dāni paṭisāmeḥīti. sādhu bhante 'ti sāmaṇero pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā punadivase pariveṇaṃ sammajjitvā udakadantapaṇaṃ upatthāpesi. thero

¹ It is evident that this "na" must be expunged. It is not found in the Phayre MS. of the Cittayamaka, the opening sentence of which treatise is identical with the one quoted here. Comp. also the Mahāvamsa, p. 32, ed. Turnour.

samajjatthānaṃ¹ puna sammajji, taṃ udakaṃ chaddetvā aññaṃ udakaṃ āhari, tañ ca dantakattham apanetvā aññaṃ dantakattham gaṇhi. evaṃ satta divasāni katvā sattame divase puna pucchi. sāmaṇero puna pi pubbe kathitasadisam eva kathesi. thero so vatāyaṃ brāhmaṇo 'ti samjānitvā kimattham āgato 'sīti āha. buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhanatthāya bhante 'ti. thero uggaṇha dāni sāmaṇerā 'ti² vatvā punadivasato pabhuti buddhavacanaṃ patthapesi. Tisso sāmaṇero 'va hutvā tthapetvā Vinayapaṭikam sabbam buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhi saddhim atthakathāya. upasampannakāle pana avassiko 'va samāno³ tipītakadharo ahosi. ācariyupajjhāyā⁴ Moggaliputtatissattherassa hatthe sakalabuddhavacanaṃ patitthapetvā yāvatāyukam tthatvā parinibbāyimsu. Moggaliputtatissatthero pi aparena samayena kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaddhetvā arahattaṃ patto bahunnaṃ dhammavinayaṃ vācesi.

tena kho pana samayena Bindusārassa rañño ekasataputtā ahesuṃ. te sabbe Asoko attanā saddhim ekamātikam Tissakumāraṃ tthapetvā ghātesi. ghātento cattāri vassāni anabhisitto 'va rajjam kāretvā catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena tathāgatassa parinibbānato dvinnaṃ vassasātānaṃ upari atthārasame vasse sakala-Jambudīpe ekarajjābhisekam pāpuṇi. abhisekānubhāvena c' assa imā rājiddhiyo āgatā : mahāpaṭhaviyā hetthā yojanappamāṇe ānā pavattati, tathā upari ākāse, Anotattadahato atthahi kājehi soḷasa pāniyaghaṭe divase divase devatā āharanti, yato sāsane uppannasaddho hutvā attha ghaṭe bhikkhusaṃghassa adāsi, dve ghaṭe satthimattānaṃ sahasānaṃ tipītakadharabhikkhūnaṃ, dve ghaṭe aggamahesiyā Asandhimittāya, cattāro ghaṭe attanā paribhuñji. devatā eva Himavante nāgalatādantakattham nāma atthi siniddham mudukam rasavantam, taṃ divase divase āharanti, yena rañño ca mahesiyā ca soḷasannañ ca nātaka-sahasānaṃ satthimattānañ ca bhikkhusahassānaṃ devasikam dantaponakiccaṃ nippajjati. devasikam eva tassa devatā agadāmalakam agadaharītakam suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ ca gandharasasampannaṃ ambapakkāñ ca āharanti. tathā Chaddanta-

¹ samajjatthānaṃ DE. Read, sammatthattthānaṃ. See Mil., p. 15. ² sāmāpero ti D. ³ av^o va vasamāno D, av^o va samāno E. ⁴ ācariyupajjhāyo D.

dahato pañcavaṇṇaṃ nivāsanapāpuraṇaṃ pitakavaṇṇaṃ
 hatthapuñchanapaṭṭakam¹ dibbañ ca pānakam āharanti pi
 nānāgandham. devasikam eva pañ' assa² anuvilepanagan-
 dham pārupanattāya asuttamayikam sumanapuppapaṭam
 mahārahañ ca añjanaṃ nāgabhavanato nāgarājāno āharanti.
 Chaddantadahe ca utṭhitassa sālino nava vāhasahassāni divase
 divase suvā āharanti, musikā nitthusakam karonti, eko pi
 khaṇḍataṇḍulo na hoti, rañño sabbatṭhānesu ayam eva
 taṇḍulo paribhogam gacchati. madhumakkhikā madhum
 karonti. kammārasālādīsu acchā kūṭam paharanti. karavi-
 kasakuṇā āgantvā madhurassaram vikūjantā rañño bali-
 kammaṃ karonti. imāhi iddhīhi samannāgato rājā ekadi-
 vasam suvaṇṇasaṃkhalikabandhanam pesetvā catunnam
 buddhānam adhigatarūpadassanam kappāyukam Kālam nā-
 ma nāgarājānam ānayitvā setacchattassa heṭṭhā mahārahe
 pallañke nisīdāpetvā anekasatavaṇṇehi jalajathalajapupphehi
 suvaṇṇapupphehi ca pūjam katvā sabbālamkārapatimaṇḍitehi
 soḷasahi nāṭakasahashehi samantato parikkhipitvā anantañā-
 ṇassa tāva me saddhamavaracakkavattino sammāsambuddha-
 ssa rūpaṃ imesaṃ akkhīnam āpātham karohīti vatvā tena
 nimmitam sakalasarīre vippakīṇṇapuññappabhāvanibbattā-
 sītianuvyañjanapatimaṇḍitam dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhana-
 sassirikatāya vikasitakamaluppalapuṇḍarīkapatimaṇḍitam³
 iva salilatalam⁴ tārāgaṇarasamim⁵ jālavīsadvāvisphuritasobhā-
 samujjalam⁶ iva gaganatalam nilapītalohitādibhedavicitra-
 vaṇṇaramsivinaddhabyāmapabhāparikkhepavilāsītāya san-
 dhyāppabhānurāgainadhanuvijjullatāparikkhittam⁷ iva ka-
 nakagirisikharam nānāvīrāgavimalaketumālāsamujjalitacāru-
 matthakasobham nayanarasāyanam⁸ iva brahmadevamanu-
 janāgayakkhagaṇānam buddharūpaṃ passanto satta divasāni
 akkhipūjam nāma akāsi.

rājā kira abhisekam pāpunitvā tīni yeva saṃvaccharāni
 bāhirakapāsandaṃ parigaṇhi, catutthe saṃvacchare buddha-
 sāsane pasīdi. tassa kira pitā Bindusāro brāhmaṇabhatto

¹ hatthapuñjanapaṭṭakam D. ² assā D. ³ vikasitaniluppalap° E. ⁴ sallita-
 ramlam corrected to sallitalam D, samlilatalam E. ⁵ tārāgaṇarasamijāla° ?
⁶ jālavīsadvāvisphuritasobhāsamsūtam E, jālavīsadvāvisphuritasobhāsamsujjalam D.
⁷ sandhyāpp° D, sañcāpp° E. ⁸ rasāyatanam E, rasāyanam D.

ahosi. so brāhmaṇānañ ca brāhmaṇajātiyapāsaṇḍānañ ca paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakādīnaṃ saṭṭhisahassamattānaṃ nicca-bhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Asoko pitarā pavattitaṃ dānaṃ attano antepure tath' eva dadamāno ekadivasam sihapañjare t̥hito te upasamaparibāhirena ācārena bhuñjamāne asantindriye¹ avinītaiyāpathe disvā cintesi : idisaṃ dānaṃ upaparikkhitvā yuttatṭhāne dātum vaṭṭatīti. evaṃ cintetvā amacce āgacchatha bhāṇe attano attano sādhusammate samaṇabrāhmaṇe antepuraṃ atiharatha dānaṃ dassamā 'ti, amaccā sādhu devā 'ti rañño paṭissutvā te te paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakājīvikaniganthādayo ānetvā ime mahārāja amhākaṃ arahanto 'ti āhamsu. atha rājā antepure uccāvacaṇi āsanāni paññāpetvā āgacchantū 'ti vatvā āgatāgate āha : attano attano patirūpe āsane nisīdathā 'ti. te ekacce bhaddapīṭhakesu ekacce phalakapīṭhakesu nisīdimsu. taṃ disvā rājā n' atthi tesam anto sāro 'ti ñatvā tesam anurūpaṃ khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ datvā uyyojesi. evaṃ gacchante kāle ekadivasam sihapañjare t̥hito addasa Nigrodham sāmaṇeraṃ rājaṅgaṇena gacchantam dantaṃ guttam santindriyaṃ² iriyāpathasampannaṃ.

ko paṇāyaṃ Nigrodho nāma. Bindusārarañño jeṭṭhapputtassa Sumanarājakumārassa putto. tatrāyaṃ anupubbikathā : Bindusārarañño kira dubbalakāle yeva Asokakumāro attanā laddham Ujjenirajjaṃ pahāya āgantvā sabbam³ nagaraṃ attano hatthagataṃ katvā Sumanam rājakumāraṃ aggahehi. taṃ divasam eva Sumanassa rājakumārassa Sumanā nāma rājadevī paripuṇṇagabbhā ahosi. sā aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā avidūre aññātaraṃ caṇḍālagāmaṃ sandhāya gacchantī jeṭṭhakacaṇḍālassa gehato avidūre aññātaraṃ Nigrodharukkhe adhivatthāya devatāya ito ehi Sumane 'ti vadantiyā saddam sutvā tassā samīpaṃ gatā. devatā attano ānubhāvena ekam sālam nimminivā ettha vasāhīti pādāsi. sā taṃ sālam pāvīsi. gatadivase yeva puttam vijāyi. sā tassa Nigrodhadevatāya pariggahitattā Nigrodho tv eva nāmaṃ akāsi. jeṭṭhakacaṇḍālo ditṭhadivasato pabhuti taṃ attano sāmīdhītaṃ maññamāno nibaddhavattam⁴ paṭṭhapesi. rājadhīta tatha satta vassāni vasi. Nigrodhakumāro

¹ bhuñjamāno asamindriye D. ² santindriyaṃ D, samvutindriyaṃ E.
³ After āgantvā D inserts na. ⁴ nibaddhavaddham D, nibandhavattam E.

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadam disvā tattha viharamāno satta-
vassiko dāni dārako, kālo nam pabbājetun ti cintetvā rāja-
dhītāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāram pabbājesi. kumāro
khuragge yeva arahattam pāpuṇi. so ekadivasam pāto 'va
saritram jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattam katvā pattacīvaram
ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāram gacchāmiti nikkhami.
mātu nivesanaṭṭhānañ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaram
pavisivā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā
gantabbam hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācī-
nadisābhimukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati. tam khaṇam yeva
Nigrodho rājaṅgaṇam sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso
yugamattam pekkhamāno. tena vuttam: ekadivasam sīha-
pañjare ṭhito addasa Nigrodham sāmaṇeram rājaṅgaṇena
gacchantam dantam guttam santindriyam iriyāpathasam-
pannan ti. disvā pan' assa etad ahoṣi: ayam jano sabbo pi
vikkhittacitto bhantamigapaṭibhāgo,¹ ayam pana dārako
avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitam sammiñjanapa-
sāraṇaṇ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo
bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmaṇere cittam pasīdi
pemaṇ saṅṭhahi.² kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakāle
esa rañño jetṭhabhātā vāñjako ahoṣi. vuttam pi c' etam:

pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā
evaṇ tam jāyate pemaṇ uppalam va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno³ etam sāmaṇeram pakko-
sathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyantīti puna dve tayo pesesi
turitam āgacchatū 'ti. sāmaṇero attano pakatiyā yeva aga-
māsi. rājā patirūpam āsanam ñatvā nisīdathā 'ti āha. so
ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti sam-
ussitasetacchattam rājapallaṅkam upasaṅkamitvā pattaga-
haṇatthāya rañño ākāram dassesi. rājā tam pallaṅkasamīpam
upagacchantam eva disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayam sā-
maṇero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti. sāmaṇero rañño
hatthe pattam datvā pallaṅkam abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā
attano atthāya sampāditaṇ sabbam yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam° D, bhandam° E. ² sandhahi D. saṅṭhahi? ³ sambahumāno D.

katim upanāmesi. sāmaṇero khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ attano yāpaniyamattam eva sampatiṇchi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha: satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ jānāthā 'ti. jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehīti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanathāya abhāsi. rājā pana "appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātaṃ tāta pariyośapehīti āha. anumodanāvasāne attha te tāta dhuvabhattāni dammīti āha. sāmaṇero āha: etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā saretā mahārājā 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta attha dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. imasmiṃ sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attha dammīti. etāni bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhu-saṃgho nāmā 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja amhākaṃ ācariy-upajjhāyānañ ca mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya tuṭṭhacitto āha: aññāni pi te tāta attha dammīti. sāmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampatiṇchitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccam akāsi. rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhiṃ sve bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vadḍhāpento satthisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājakādīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā antonivesane satthisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ patthapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena. Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ sapaṇisaṃ tisu saraṇesu pañcasu ca silesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā patitthāpesi. puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satthisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ patthapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahasāsu caturāsītivihārasahasāni kārāpesi caturāsīsītasahasācetiyaṃ patimāṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāme mahādānaṃ datvā satthisahassasāsaṃghassa¹ bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe nisajja saṃghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ² pañhaṃ pucchi: bhante

¹ satthisahassasāsaṃghassa? ² imaṃ E, idaṃ D.

bhagavatâ desitadhammo nâma kittako hotîti. aṅgato mahârâja nav' aṅgâni,¹ khandhato caturâsîtidhammakhandhasahassânîti. râjâ dhamme pasîditvâ ekamekaṃ dhammakhandhaṃ ekekavihârena pûjessâmîti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvâ amacce âṅâpesi: etha bhane ekamekasmiṃ nagare ekamekaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpentâ caturâsîtiyâ naṅgarasahassesu caturâsîtivihârasahassâni kârâpethâ 'ti, sayañ ca Asokârâme Asokamahâvihârathâya kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi. saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nâma mahiddhikaṃ mahânubhâvaṃ khîṇâsavam navakammâdhiṭṭhâyakam adâsi. thero yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na niṭṭhâti taṃ taṃ attano ânubhâvena niṭṭhâpesi. evam pi tîhi saṃvaccharehi vihârakammaṃ niṭṭhâpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇâni âgamimsu, amaccâ rañño ârocesuṃ: niṭṭhitâni deva caturâsîtivihârasahassânîti. râjâ naṅgare bheriñ carâpesi: ito sattannaṃ divasânaṃ accayena vihâramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sîlaṅgâni samâdiyivâ antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihâramahaṃ paṭiyâdentû 'ti. tato sattannaṃ divasânaṃ accayena sabbâlaṃkâravibhûsitâya anekasatasahassasamkhâya caturaṅginîsenâya parivuto devaloke Amara-vatiyâ râjadhâniyâ sirito adhikatarasassirikaṃ viya naṅgaram kâtukâmena ussâhajâtena mahâjanena alaṃkatapaṭiyattam naṅgaram anuvaranto vihâraṃ gantvâ bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe aṭṭhâsi. tasmiñ ca khane sannipatitâ asîti bhikkhukoṭiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunañ ca channavutisatasahassâni. tattha khîṇâsavabhikkhû yeva satasahassasamkhâ ahesuṃ. tesam etad aho: sace râjâ attano adhikâraṃ anavasesam passeyya, ativiya buddhasâsane pasîdeyyâ 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇam nâma pâṭihâriyam² akamsu. râjâ Asokârâme ṭhito 'va catuddisâ anuvokento samantato samuddapariyantam Jambudîpam passati caturâsîtiñ ca vihârasahassâni passati ulârâya vihâramahapûjâya virocamañani.

so taṃ vibhûtiṃ passamâno ulârena pîtipâmojjena samannagato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarûpaṃ pîtipâmojjam uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃgham pucchi: bhante amhâkam lokanâthassa dasabalassa sâsane ko mahâpariccâgam pariccaji kassa pariccâgo mahanto 'ti vadantîti. bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca aṅgâni D, navaṅgâni E.

² pâṭihâriyam D.

saṅgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. thero āha: mahārāja dasabalassa sāsane paccayadāyako nāma tayā sadiso dharamāne pi tathāgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccāgo mahā 'ti. rājā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā ulārena pītipāmojjena nirantaraṃ phūṭasarīro hutvā cintesi: n' atthi kira mayā sadiso paccayadāyako, mayhaṃ kira pariccāgo mahā, ahaṃ kira deyyadhammena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāmīti. kiṃ panāhaṃ evaṃ sati sāsanaṃ dāyādo homi na homīti. tato bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pucchi: bhavāmi nu kho ahaṃ bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissathero rañño idaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattim sampassamāno sace ayaṃ kumāro pabbajissati sāsanaṃ ativiya vuddhi bhavissatīti cintevā rājānaṃ etad avoca: na kho mahārāja sāsanaṃ ettāvatā dāyādo hoti, api ca kho paccayadāyako 'ti vā upatthāyako 'ti vā saṅkhaṃ gacchati. yo pi hi¹ mahārāja paṭhavito yāva brahmaloka-parimāṇaṃ paccayarāsiṃ dadeyya so pi sāsane dāyādo 'ti saṅkhaṃ na gacchatīti. atha kathaṃ carahi bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo hotīti. yo hi koci mahārāja aḍḍho vā ḍaliddo vā attano orasaṃ puttaṃ pabbājeti, ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja dāyādo sāsanaṃ sāsā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Asoko rājā ahaṃ kira evarūpaṃ pariccāgaṃ katvāpi n' eva sāsanaṃ dāyādashāvaṃ patto 'ti sāsane dāyādashāvaṃ patthayamāno ito e' ito ca viloketvā² addasa Mahindakumāraṃ avidūre ṭhitaṃ. disvā pan' assa etad ahosi: kiñcāpi ahaṃ imaṃ kumāraṃ Tissakumāraṃ pabbajitakālate pabhuti oparajje patiṭṭhāpetukāmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjā 'va uttamā 'ti. tato kumāraṃ āha: sakkhissasi tvam tāta pabbajitun ti. kumāro pana pakatiyāpi Tissakumāraṃ pabbajitakālate pabhuti pabbajitukāmo 'va rañño vacanaṃ sutvā ativiya pāmujjajāto hutvā āha: pabbajāmi deva, maṃ pabbājetvā tumhe sāsane dāyādo hotthā 'ti. tena ca samayena rājadhīta Saṅghamittāpi tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne ṭhitā hoti tassā ca sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro uparājena Tissakumārena saddhiṃ pabbajito hoti. rājā taṃ disvā āha: tvam pi amma pabbajitun sakkhissasīti. sādhu tāta sakkomīti. rājā puttānaṃ manāṃ lābhivā pahatthacitto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ etad avoca: bhante ime dārake

¹ pi hi E, pi ha D.² vilokitvā D, oloketvā E.

pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karoṭhā 'ti. saṃgho rañño vacanaṃ sampatiṇṇhitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbājesi, Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripuṇṇavāsivasso 'va hoti. so tasmim̃ yeva upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālitttherī nāma upajjhāyā pana Dhammapālitttherī nāma ahosi. tadā Saṃghamittā aṭṭhārasa vassāni hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmim̃ yeva sīmāmaṇḍale sikkhāya paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ. ubhinnaṃ pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampaṇnakālato pabhuti attano upajjhāyassa' eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyāpuṇanto dve pi saṃgītiyo ārūlhaṃ tipīṭakasamgahītaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabbattheravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggahetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahasamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkha ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. rañño pana aṭṭhavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyādhipaṭikammatthaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto pasatamattaṃ sappim̃ alabhitvā vyādhibalena parikkhiṇāyusaṃkhāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ Appamādena ovaditvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum̃ samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā therassa sakkāraṃ katvā mayi nāma rajjama kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayā dullabhā 'ti naṅgarassa catusu dvāresu pokkharaniyo kārapetvā bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi. tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catusu dvāresu cattāri satasahasāni sahāyaṃ¹ satasahassaṃ ti divase divase pañca satasahasāni rañño uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikaṃ satasahasam̃ vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādīhi pūjanatthāya satasahasam̃, dhammassa satasahasam̃, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccayatthāya upaniyati, saṃghassa satasahasam̃, catusu dvāresu bhesajjatthāya satasahasam̃. evaṃ sāsane uḷāro lābhasakkāro nibbatti. titthiyā parihīnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādānaṃ pi alabhanta lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni diṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo

¹ sabhāyaṃ ?

'ti dīpenti. pabbajjaṃ alabhamānāpi¹ sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavisanti. bhikkhū tehi saddhiṃ uposatham na karonti. tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannaṃ dāni idaṃ adhikaraṇam, taṃ na cirass' eva kakkhalaṃ bhavissati, na kho pan' etaṃ sakkā imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun ti Mahindattherassa gaṇaṃ niyyādetvā attano phāsukavihārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṅgāpabbataṃ agamāsi. te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthu sāsane² niggayhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā³ anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ abbudañ ca malañ ca kaṇṭakañ ca samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcātape tappanti,⁴ keci ādiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissāma 'ti paggaṇhimsu. tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. rañño pi etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amaccaṃ ānāpesi vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti. amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchituṃ avisahanto aññe amacce upasaṃkamitvā āha : rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti pahīni. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vūpasamatīti. te āhaṃsu : mayaṃ evaṃ sallakkhema : yathā nāma paccantaṃ vūpasamentā core ghātenti evaṃ evaṃ⁵ ye uposatham na karonti te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti. atha so amacco vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā āha : ahaṃ raññā uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karotha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū na mayaṃ titthiyehi saddhiṃ uposatham karomā 'ti āhaṃsu. amacco therāsanato paṭṭhāya asinā sisāni pātetuṃ āraddho. addasā kho Tissatthero taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vipapaṭipannaṃ.

Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, rañño ekamātiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. taṃ kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi. so ekadivasam vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃghaṃ cittāya kilikāya kilantaṃ. disvā tassa etad ahoṣi : ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evaṃ kilanti, ime pana

¹ alabhamānā pi D. ² sāsanaṃ? ³ asanthahantā? ⁴ pañca tāpe tappanti D, pañcātape tappanti D. ⁵ evaṃ eva?

samaṇā rājakule paṇṭitāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kilikaṃ na kilissantīti. so tato āgantvā imaṃ attano vitakkaṃ raṇṇo ārocesi. rājā aṭṭhāne kukkuccāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saṇṇāpessāmīti ekadivasaṃ kenaci kāraṇena¹ kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rajjaṃ sampañiccha, tato taṃ ghātessāmīti maraṇabhayena tajjetvā taṃ atthaṃ saṇṇāpesi. so kira kumāro sattame maṃ divase māressantīti na cittarūpaṃ nahāyi na bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahoṣi. tato naṃ rājā pucchi: kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are tvaṃ nāma paricchinnamaraṇaṃ sampassamāno² vissattho na kilasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddhaṃ maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā kathaṃ kilissantīti. tato pabhuti kumāro sāsane paṣḍi. so puna ekadivasaṃ migavaṃ nikkhamitvā araṇṇe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ aṇṇatarena hatthināgena sāsasākaṃ gahetvā vijayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā nu kho aham pi ayaṃ mahāthero viya pabbajeyyaṃ, siyā nu kho so divaso 'ti. therō tassa ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharāṇiyā udakathale ṭhatvā cīvaraṇ ca uttarāsaṅgaṇ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitum āradhho. kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno aji' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā raṇṇo ārocesi: pabbajissām' ahaṃ devā 'ti. rājā anekappa kāraṃ yācitvā taṃ nivattetuṃ asakko Asokārāmagamaṇiyāṃ maggaṃ alamkārapetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesaṃ gāhāpetvā alamkāṭāya senāya parivārapetvā vihāraṃ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesuṃ. kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisasatasahassaena. kumārassa pana anupāpabbajitānaṃ gaṇanaparicchedo n' atthi. kumāro raṇṇo catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' aṇṇo pi raṇṇo bhāgineyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttāṃ vijāyi. so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kāraṇe D. ² paricchinnā maraṇaṃ samphassamāno D, paricchinnam° samp° E. ³ pabbaji D.

raññā anuññāto taṃ divasam eva pabbaji. evaṃ anupabbajitauḷāravibhavena khattiyajātena rañño kaniṭṭhabhātā Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so taṃ amaccam tathā vippatipannam disvā cintesi: na rājā there māretuṃ paṇeṃ, addhā imass' ev' etaṃ duggahītaṃ bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi. so theram sañjānitvā sattham nipātetuṃ avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi: ahaṃ deva uposatham kātuṃ anicchantānam ettakānam nāma bhikkhūnam sisāni pātesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāti sampattā, kinti karomīti. rājā sutvā 'va are kiṃ pana tvaṃ mayā bhikkhū ghātetuṃ pesito 'ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāho hutvā vihāram gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi: ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāṇatto 'va evaṃ akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. ekacce ubhinnaṃ pi vo etaṃ pāpan ti āhaṃsu. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: kiṃ pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalādhippāyo ahaṃ pesesim samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposatham karotū 'ti. sace tvaṃ kusalādhippāyo, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pāpan ti. rājā dvelhakajāto āha: atthi nu kho bhante koci¹ bhikkhu mam' etaṃ dvelhakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥetuṃ samattho 'ti. atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imaṃ² dvelhakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ samattho 'ti. rājā tadah' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivāram cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāram theram gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosattīti āhaṃsu. thero nāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho rājā aṭṭha dhammakathike aṭṭha ca amacce sahasasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi rājā bhante pakkosattīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va āgacchathā 'ti. te tath' eva āhaṃsu. dutiyam pi thero nāgañchi. rājā there pucchi: ahaṃ bhante dvikkhattuṃ paṇiṃ, kasmā thero nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosattīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti. evaṃ pana vutte āgaccheyya: sāsanaṃ bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhanatthāya saḥāyakā hothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā soḷasa dhammakathike

¹ koci E, so corrected to ko D. ² ime D.

soḷasa ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi : mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayhaṃ vā sivikaṃ vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. nābhirūhissati¹ mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha : tena hi bhane nāvāsamghātaṃ bandhitvā tattha therāṃ nisīdāpetvā dvisu pi tīresu ārakkhaṃ saṃvidhāya therāṃ ānethā 'ti. bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikaṃ gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ ārocesuṃ. thero sutvā ayaṃ kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmīti pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so² kālo anuppatto 'ti cammakhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhitvā 'va utṭhahi. atha thero sve Pātaliputtaṃ sampāpuniṣsatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahoṣi : sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. punadivase rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi : mayā evarūpo supino ditṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. eko taṃ mahārāja samaṇānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā nadim otarivā abhuggacchanto jānumatte udake therāṃ sampāpunitvā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hatthaṃ adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. taṃ disvā asiggāhā³ therassa sīsam pātesāma⁴ 'ti kosito asim abbāhimsu.⁴ kasmā. etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo⁵ rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sīsam pātetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva disvā āha : pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjhithā 'ti. thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesiti. yasmā raññā paṇhaṃ pucchanatthāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayan ti aggahesi. rājā therāṃ attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato tikkhattuṃ parivārapetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovivā telena makketvā therassa santike nisīditvā paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkhaṃ chindivā uppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti vīmaṃsanatthāya ahaṃ bhante ekam pāṭihāriyaṃ datṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ

¹ nābhiruhissatīti D. ² pabbajito mhi ayaṃ dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so D. ³ asiggāhā E, asiggahakā D. ⁴ abbāyimsu D, abbāhimsu E. ⁵ so'D.

datthukâmo 'si mahârâjâ 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti. sakalapāṭhavikampanaṃ datthukâmo 'si mahârâja padesa-pāṭhavikampanaṃ ti. kataraṃ paṇ' ettha bhante dukkaraṃ ti. kin nu kho mahârâja kaṃsapāṭiyā udakapunnāya sabbhaṃ udakaṃ kampaṭṭu dukkaraṃ udāhu upaḍḍhaṃ ti. upaḍḍhaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho mahârâja padesapāṭhavikampanaṃ dukkaraṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesapāṭhavikampanaṃ passi-sāma 'ti. tena hi mahârâja samantato yojane yojane puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmaṃ akkamitvā asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādēna sīmaṃ akkamitvā puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ekā udakapāṭi tiṭṭhatū 'ti. rājā tathā kārapesi. thero abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya rājā¹ passatū 'ti yojanappamaṇaṃ pathavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhahi. puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakkapādo cali, itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimadisāsu assapurisānaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā eva calimsu upaḍḍhupāḍḍhaṃ sariraṇ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapāṭiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitaṃ upaḍḍhabhāgaṭṭhaṃ eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalam ahoṣīti. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sakkhissati dāni thero sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā attano kukkucaṃ pucchi: ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā uposathaṃ kāreḥīti paṇiṇiṃ, so vihāraṃ gantvā ettake bhikkhū jīvitā voropesi. etaṃ pāpaṃ kassa hotīti. kim pana te² mahârâja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te mahârâja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ ti. atha thero rājānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminā suttēna saññāpesi: cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyēna vācā manasā 'ti. taṃ eva atthaṃ paridīpetuṃ Tittirajātakaṃ āhari: atīte mahârâja Dīpakatittiro tāpasāṃ pucchi:

ñātaṃ no nisiṇṇo 'ti bahu āgacchati jano,
paṭiccekammaṃ phusati, tasmim me saṅkati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te³ cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpa-

¹ rājā E, rājānaṃ D. ² paṇete D. ³ paṇete D.

dassanena ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā haññantu vā 'ti. n' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro āha. tato naṃ tāpaso paññāpesi: ¹ sace te n' atthi cittaṃ, n' atthi pāpaṃ, cetayantam eva hi kammaṃ phusati nācetayantam: ²

na paṭiccammaṃ phusati mano ce na ppaḍussati,
appossukkassa bhadrassa na pāpam upalimpati.

evam therō rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tath' eva rājuyyāne ³ satta divasāni vasanto rājānaṃ Samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā sāṇipākārantare nisinno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekamekaṃ bhikkhusamūhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kimvādī sammāsambuddho 'ti. tato sassatavādino sassatavādīti āhaṃsu, ekaccasassatikā ⁴ antānantikā amarāvikkhepikā adhiccasaṃmupattikā ⁵ saññivādā asaññivādā nevasaññināsaññivādā ucchedavādā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā 'ti āhaṃsu. rājā paṭhamam eva Samayassa uggaḥitattā na ime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni datvā upapabbājesi. ⁶ te sabbe pi saṭṭhisahassā ahesuṃ. ath' aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kimvādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. vibhajjavādī mahārājā 'ti. evam vutte rājā theram pucchi: vibhajjavādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. āma mahārājā 'ti. tato rājā: suddhaṃ dāni bhante sāsanaṃ, karotu bhikkhusaṃgho uposathan ti ārakkhaṃ datvā naṅgarāṃ pāvīsi. samaggo saṃgho sannipatitvā uposathaṃ akāsi. tasmim sannipāte saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ. tasmim samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādaṃ maddamāno Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ abhāsi. tato saṭṭhisatasahassasaṃkheyyesu ⁷ bhikkhūsu uccinitvā tipitakapariyattidharaṇaṃ pabhinnapaṭisambhidānaṃ tevijjādibhedānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahasam ekaṃ gahetvā yathā Mahākassapatthero ca Kākaṇḍakaputto Yasathero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu, evam eva dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyanto sabbam sāsanaṃalam visodhetvā tatiyasamgītiṃ akāsi. saṃgītipariyosāne anekappakāraṃ paṭhavi akampittha.

¹ saññāpesi? ² na cetayantam D, nācetayantassa E. ³ rājuyyāni D.
⁴ ekacce sassatikā D. Comp. the Brahmajālasutta. ⁵ adhiccasaṃmupattikā D.
⁶ upapabbājesi? ⁷ saṃkheyyāsu D.

ayam saṃgīti navahi māsehi nitṭhitā yā loke

katā bhikkhusahassena tasmā saḥassikā 'ti ca
purimā dve upādāya tatiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

ayam tatiyasamgīti.

ettāvata ca kenābhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanattham
yad avocumha : Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheram ādim katvā
ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasamgīti tāva ābhatam, tatrā-
yam ācariyaparamparā :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino |
paramparāya vinayam dīpe Jambusirivhaye¹
acchijjanānam ānesum tatiyo yāva saṃgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettāvata pakāsito hoti.

tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imam dīpam Mahindādīhi
ābhatam Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kalam Aritṭhattherādīhi
ābhatam tato yāva ajjatanā tesam yeva antevāsikaparamparā-
bhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti veditabbam. ya-
thāhu porāṇā :

tato Mahindo Itṭhiyo Uttiyo² Sambalo pi ca Bhadda-
nāmo ca paṇḍito

ete nāgā mahāpaññā Jambudīpā idhagatā |
vinayam te vācayimsu piṭakam Tambapaññiyā.
nikāye pañca vācesum satta c' eva pakāraṇe. |

tato Aritṭho medhāvī Tissadatto ca paṇḍito
visārado Kālasumano thero ca Dīghanāmakō |
Dīghasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva Kālasumano Nāga-
thero ca Buddharakkhito

Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero³ ca paṇḍito, |
punar eva Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visārado,
bahussuto Cūlanāgo gajo va duppadhamsiyo, |
Dhammapālināmo ca Rohaṇe⁴ sādhipūjito,
tassa sisso mahāpañño Khemanāmo tipetako |
dīpe tārakarājā va paññāya atirocatha.

¹ °siruvhaye D, °sirivhaye E. ² Uttiyo E, Vuddhiyo D. ³ Revathero E.
⁴ Rohaṇo E, Rohaṇe D.

Upatisso ca medhâvî Phussadevo mahâkathi, |¹
 punar eva Sumano medhâvî Phussanâmo² bahussuto,
 mahâkathi¹ Mahâsîvo piṭake sabbatthakovido, |
 punar eva Upâli medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
 Mahânâgo mahâpañño saddhammavamsakovido, |
 punar eva Sahayo³ medhâvî piṭake sabbatthakovido,
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado, |
 tassa sisso mahâpañño Pupphanâmo⁴ bahussuto
 sâsanam anurakkhanto Jambudîpe patiṭṭhito. |
 Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî saddhammavamsakovido |
 Cûladevo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
 Sivatthero ca medhâvî vinaye sabbatthakovido |
 ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ vinayaññû maggakovidâ
 vinayam dîpe pakâsesum piṭakam Tambapañniyâ 'ti.

tatrâyam anupubbikathâ :

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imam tatiyam dhammasamgî-
 tim katvâ evam cintesi: kattha nu kho anâgate sâsanam
 suppatiṭṭhitam bhaveyyâ 'ti. ath' assa upaparikkhato etad
 ahosi: paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatiṭṭhitam bhavissa-
 titi. so tesam tesam bhikkhûnam bhâram katvâ te te
 bhikkhû tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheram Kasmîra-
 gandhâraratṭham pesesi tvam etam ratṭham gantvâ ettha
 sâsanam patiṭṭhâpehiti. Mahâdevattheram tath' eva vatvâ
 Mahisakamaudalam pesesi, Rakkhitattheram Vanavâsim, Yo-
 nakadhammarakkhitattheram Aparantakam, Mahâdhamma-
 rakkhitattheram Mahâratṭham, Mahârakkhitattheram Yona-
 kalokam, Majjhimattheram Himavantapadesabhâgam, Sona-
 kattherañ ca Uttarattherañ ca Suvanabhûmiṃ, attano
 saddhivihârikam Mahindattheram Iddhiyattherena⁵ Utti-
 yattherena Sambalattherena Bhaddasâlattherena ca saddhiṃ
 Tambapañnidîpam pesesi tumhe Tambapañnidîpam gantvâ
 ettha sâsanam patiṭṭhâpethâ 'ti. sabbe pi tam tam disâbhâ-
 gam gacchantâ attapañcamâ agamaṃsu paccantimesu jana-
 padesu pañcavaggo gaṇo alam upasampadakammâyâ 'ti
 maññamânâ.

¹ mahâkavi D, ²kathi E. ³ Pubbanâmo E. ⁴ Sahayo D, Abhayo E.
⁵ Pubbanâmo E. ⁶ Iṭṭhiyathereṇa D.

tena kho pana samayena Kasmīragandhāraratthe sassapākasamayē Aravālo nāma nāgarājā karakavassam nāma vassam vassāpetvā sassam harāpetvā mahāsamuddam pāpesi. Majjhantikatthero Pāṭaliputtato vehāsam abbhuggantvā Himavati Aravāladahassa upari otarivā Aravāladahapitṭhiyaṃ caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti. nāṅgamānavakā¹ disvā Aravālassa nāṅgarājassa ārocesuṃ : mahārāja eko chinnabhinnapaṭadharo bhaṇḍu kāsāvavasano amhākaṃ udakaṃ dūsetīti. nāṅgarājā tāvad eva kodhābhībhūto nikkhamitvā theram disvā makkham asahamāno antalikkhe anekāni bhimsanakāni nimmīni, tato tato bhusam vātā vāyanti, rukkhā bhijjanti, pabbatakūṭāni patanti, meghā gajjanti, vijjullatā niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnam viya gaganam udakaṃ paggharati, bhayānakarūpā nāgaku-mārā sannipatanti, sayam pi dhūmayati² pajjalati pahaṇa-vuṭṭhiyo vissajjeti, ko ayam muṇḍako chinnabhinnapaṭadharo 'tiādīhi pharusavacanehi theram santajjesi, etha gaṇhatha bandhatha niddhamatha imam samaṇan ti nāgabalam āṇāpesi. thero sabban tam bhimsanakaṃ attano iddhibalena paṭibāhitvā nāgarājānam āha :

sadevako pi ce loko āgantvā tāsayeyya maṃ³
na me paṭibalo assa janetuṃ bhayabheravaṃ.
sace pi tvam mahim sabbam sasamuddam sapabbatam
ukkhipitvā mahānāga khipeyyāsi mam' upari !
n' eva me sakkuṇeyyāsi janetuṃ bhayabheravaṃ.
aṅṅadattthu tav' ev' assa vighāto uragādhipā 'ti.

evaṃ vutte nāgarājā vihatānubhāvo nipphalavāyāmo dukkhī dummano ahosi. tam thero tamkhaṇānurūpāya dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tisu saraṇesu ca pañcasu ca sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi saddhim ca-turāsītiyā nāgasahasseehi. aṅṅe pi bahū Himavantavāsino yakkhā ca gandhabbakumbhaṇḍā ca therassa dhammakatham sutvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhahimsu, Pañcako pi yakkho saddhim bhariyāya yakkhiniyā pañcahi ca putta-

¹ nāṅgamānavikā D, nāgamānavakā E. ² sic DE. ³ tāsaye mama D, tāsayeyya maṃ E.

satehi paṭhame phale paṭiṭṭhito. atha āyasmā Majjhanti-
katthero sabbe pi nāgayakkharakkhase āmantetvā evaṃ āha :

mā dāni kodhaṃ janayittha ito uddhaṃ yathā pure,
sassaghātaṃ ca mā kattha sukhakāmaṃ hi paṇino.
karotha mettaṃ sattesu, vasantu manujā sukhan ti.

te sabbe sādhu bhante 'ti therassa paṭissutvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ
paṭipajjimsu. taṃ divasam eva ca nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo
hoti. atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ āharā-
petvā therassa paṇṇāpesi. nisīdi thero pallaṅke, nāgarājāpi
theraṃ vijayamāno samīpe aṭṭhāsi. tasmim̄ khaṇe Kasmīra-
gandhāraṭṭhavāsino āgataṃ theraṃ disvā amhākaṃ nāga-
rājato pi thero mahiddhikataro 'ti theraṃ eva vanditvā
nisinnā. thero tesam̄ Āsivisopamasuttantaṃ kathesi. sutta-
pariyosāne asītiyā pāṇasāhassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi,
kulasatasahassaṃ pabbaji. tato pabhuti ca Kasmīragandhārā
yāva ajjatanā kāsāvapajjotā isivātaparivātā eva.

gantvā Kasmīragandhāraṃ isi Majjhantiko tadā
ruṭṭhaṃ¹ nāgaṃ pasādetvā mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Mahādevatthero pi Mahimsakamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā Devadū-
tasuttaṃ kathesi, suttapariyosāne cattālīsa pāṇasahassāni
dhammacakkhuṃ paṭilabhimsu, cattālīsaṃ yeva pāṇasa-
hassāni pabbajimsu.

gantvāna raṭṭhaṃ Mahisaṃ Mahādevo mahiddhiko
codetvā Devadūtehi mocesi bandhanā bahū 'ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca Vanavāsīm gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā Anama-
taggapariyāyakathāya Vanavāsike pasādesi, kathāpariyosāne
pana saṭṭhisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, sattatimsasa-
hassamattā pabbajimsu, pañca viharasatāni paṭiṭṭhahimsu.
evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi.

gantvāna Rakkhitatthero Vanavāsīm mahiddhiko
antalikkhe ṭhito tattha desesi Anamataggiyan ti.

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakaṃ gantvā
Aggikkhandhūpamasuttantakathāya Aparantake pasādetvā

¹ ruṭṭhaṃ corrected to raṭṭhaṃ D, duṭṭhaṃ E.

sattatimsa pānasahassāni dhammāmatam pāyesi, khattiyakulato yeva purisasahassam pabbajimsu samadhikāni cha itthisahassāni. evam so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Aparantaṃ vigāhitvā Yonako Dhammarakkhito
Aggikkhandhūpamen' ettha pasādesi jane bahū 'ti.

Mahādhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahāraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Mahānāradakassapajātakakathāya Mahāraṭṭhake pasādetvā caturāsītīpānasahassāni maggaphalesu patitṭhāpesi, terasa sahasāni pabbajimsu. evam so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Mahāraṭṭhaṃ isi¹ gantvā so Mahādhammarakkhito
jātakam kathayitvāna pasādesi mahājānan ti.

Mahārakkhitatthero pi Yonakarāṭṭhaṃ gantvā Kālakārāmasuttantakathāya Yonakalokam pasādetvā sattatimsasahassādhikassa pānasatasahassassa maggaphalālamkāraṃ adāsi, santike c' assa dasasahassā pabbajimsu. evam so pi tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

Yonakarāṭṭhaṃ tadā gantvā so Mahārakkhito isi
Kālakārāmasuttana te pasādesi Yonake 'ti.

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena Dundubhissaratherena Sahadevattherena ca² saddhiṃ Himavantapadesabhāgaṃ gantvā Dhammacakkappavattana-suttantakathāya taṃ desaṃ pasādetvā asītīpānakoṭṭiyo maggaphalaratanāni paṭilābhesi. pañca pi c' ete therā pañca raṭṭhāni 'pasādesuṃ, ekamekassa santike satasahassamatā pabbajimsu. evam te tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesuṃ.

gantvāna Majjhimatthero Himavantaṃ pasādayi
yakkhasenaṃ pakāsento Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ ti.

Sonakatthero pi saddhiṃ Uttarattherena Suvāṇṇabhūmiṃ agamāsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekā rakkhasī samuddato nikkhamitvā rājakule jāte jāte dārake khādati. taṃ divasam eva rājakule eko dārako jāto hoti. manussā theram disvā

¹ isiṃ D. ² Alanadevatthero pana Dundubhissaratherena Sahassadevattherena (corr. to Sahadevatth²) ca D, Alakadevatherena Duddabhiyatherena Sahadevatherena ca E. Comp. Dīpav., viii. 10.

rakkhasānaṃ saḥāyako eso 'ti maññamānā āvudhāni gahetvā theraṃ pariharitukāmā gacchanti. thero kiṃ tumhe āvudhatthā āgacchathā 'ti āha. te āhamsu : rājakule jāte jāte dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesam tumhe saḥāyakā 'ti. thero na mayam rakkhasānaṃ saḥāyakā, samaṇā nāma mayam viratā paṇātipātā — pe — viratā majjapānā ekabhattikā silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti āha. tasmim yeva ca khaṇe sā rakkhasī saporivārā samuddato nikkhami rājakule dārake jāto taṃ khādissāmīti. manussā taṃ disvā esā bhante rakkhasī āgacchatīti bhītā viraviṃsu. thero rakkhasehi diguṇe attabhāve nimminivā tehi attabhāvehi taṃ rakkhasim saporisam majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi. tassā saporisāya etad ahoṣi : addhā imehi imaṃ ṭhānaṃ laddham bhavissati, mayam pana imesaṃ bhakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti sabbarakkhasā vegena palāyimsu. thero pi te yāva adassanaṃ tāva palāpetvā dīpassa samantato rakkham ṭhapesi. tasmīñ ca samaye sannipatitaṃ mahājanakāyaṃ Brahmajālasuttanta-kathāya pasādetvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patitṭhāpesi. satṭhisahassānaṃ pan' ettha dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, kuladhāra-kānaṃ addhuddhāni saḥassāni pabbajimsu, kuladhātānaṃ diyaddhasaḥassaṃ. evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi. tato pabhuti rājakule jātadāra-kānaṃ Sonuttaranāmaṃ eva karonti.

Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gantvāna Sonuttarā mahiddhikā
pisāce niddhamitvāna Brahmajālaṃ adesayun ti.

Mahindatthero pana Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpehīti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusaṃghena ca ajjhīṭṭho cintesi : kālo nu kho me Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantum no 'ti. ath' assa vīmaṃsato na tāva kālo 'ti ahoṣi. kiṃ pan' assa disvā etad ahoṣi. Muṭasīvaraṇṇo mahallakabhāvaṃ tato cintesi : ayaṃ rājā mahallako, na sakkā imaṃ gaṇhitvā sāsanaṃ paggahetum, idāni pan' assa putto Devānampiyatisso rajjam kāressati taṃ gaṇhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsanaṃ paggahetum. handa yāva so samayo āgacchati tāva nātāke olokema, puna dāni mayam imaṃ janapadaṃ āgaccheyyāma vā na vā 'ti. so evaṃ cintetvā upajjhāyañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca vanditvā Asokārāmato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyādīhi catūhi

therehi Saṃghamittāya puttēna Sumanasāmaṇereṇa Bhaṇḍu-
kena ca upāsakena saddhiṃ Rājagahanagaraparivattakena
Dakkhiṇagirijanapade cārikaṃ caramāno ñātāke olokeno cha
māse atikkāmesi.¹ athānupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ
Vedisanaḡaraṃ nāma² sampatto. Asoko kira kumārakāle
janapadaṃ labhitvā Ujjeniṃ gacchanto Vedisanaḡaraṃ patvā
Devaseṭṭhissa dhītaraṃ aggāhesi. sā taṃ divasaṃ eva
gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā Ujjeniyaṃ Mahindakumāraṃ vijāyi.
kumārassa cuddasavassakāle rājā abhisekaṃ pāpuni. sā
tassa. mātā tena samayena ñātighare vasati. tena vuttaṃ :
anupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ Vedisanaḡaraṃ nāma
sampatto 'ti. sampattañ ca pana therāṃ disvā theramātā
Devī pāde siraśā vanditvā bhikkhaṃ datvā therāṃ attano
kataṃ Vedisagirimahāvihāraṃ nāma āropesi. therō tasmaṃ
vihāre nisinnō cintesi : amhākaṃ idha kattabbakiccaṃ
niṭṭhitaṃ, samayo nu kho idāni Laṅkādīpaṃ gantun ti.
tato cintesi : anubhavatu tāva me pitaro pesitaṃ abhisekaṃ
Devānampiyatisso ratanaṭṭayagūṇāñ ca suṇātu chaṇatthañ ca
nagarato nikkhamitvā Missakapabbataṃ abhirūhatu, tadā
taṃ tattha dakkhissāmā 'ti. athāparaṃ ekamāsaṃ tatth' eva
saṃkappesi. māsātikkaṃmena ca jeṭṭhamūlamāsapuṇṇamāyaṃ
uposathadivase sannipatitā sabbe pi kālo nu kho amhākaṃ
Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gamaṇāya udāhu no 'ti mantayimsu.
tenāhu porāṇā :

Mahindo nāma nāmena saṃghatthero tadā ahū,
Iddhiyo Vuttīyo therō Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo |
sāmaṇero ca Sumano chaḡabhiñño mahiddhiko,
Bhaṇḍuko sattamo tesāṃ diṭṭhasacco upāsako :
iti ete mahānāgā mantayimsu rahogaṭā 'ti.

tadā Sakko devānaṃ Indo Mahindattherāṃ upasaṃkamitvā
etaḡ avoca : kālakato bhante Muṭasīvarājā, idāni Devānampi-
yatissamahārājā rajjaṃ kāreti. sammāsambuddhena ca
tumhe vyākatā : anāgate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Tamba-
paṇṇidīpaṃ pasādessaṭṭi. tasmāt iha vo bhante kālo dīpa-
varaṃ gamaṇāya, ahaṃ pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmīti. kasmā

¹ atikkamesi D. ² D omits nāma.

pana Sakko evam āha. bhagavā kir' assa bodhimūle yeva buddhacakkhunā lokam oloketvā anāgate imassa dīpassa sampattim disvā etam attham ārocesi tadā tvam pi sahāyo bhaveyyāsiti ca āṇāpesi. tasmā evam āha. thero tassa vacanam sampaticchitvā attasattamo Vedisakapabbatā vehāsam uppativā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāya Missakapabbate patiṭṭhahi yaṃ pan' etarahi Cetiya-pabbato 'ti pi sañjānanti. tenāhu porāṇā :

Vedisagirimhi Rājagahe¹ vasitvā timsa rattiyo
 kālo ca² gamanassā 'ti gacchāmi dīpam uttamam.|
 paḷinā³ Jambudīpāto haṃsarājā va ambare
 evam uppatitā therā nipatiṃsu naguttame.|
 purato purasetṭhassa pabbate meghasannibhe
 patiṭṭhahimsu kūtāmi haṃsā va nagamuddhanṭi.

evam Iddhiyādīhi saddhim āgantvā patiṭṭhahanto ca āyasmā Mahindatthero sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnam vassasātānam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmim dīpe patiṭṭhahīti veditabbam.

Ajātasattussa hi atṭhame vasse sammāsambuddho parinibbāyi. tasmim yeva vasse Sīhakumārassa putto Tambapannidīpassa ādirājā Vijayakumāro imam dīpam āgantvā manussavāsam akāsi. Jambudīpe Udayabhadraṣṣa cuddasame vasse idha⁴ Vijayo kālam akāsi. Udayabhadraṣṣa pañcadasame vasse Paṇḍuvāsadevo nāma imasmim dīpe rajjam pāpuṇi. tattha Nāgadassakarañño vīsatime vasse idha Paṇḍuvāsadevo timsavassāni rajjam kāretvā kālam akāsi. tasmim vasse Abhayo nāma rājakumāro imasmim dīpe rajjam pāpuṇi. tattha Susunāgarañño sattarasame vasse idha Abhayarañño vīsam vassāni paripūrimsu. atha Abhayassa vīsatime vasse Pakuṇḍakābhayo nāma dāmariko rajjam aggahesi. tattha Kālāsokassa soḷasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakābhayassa sattarasa vassāni paripūrimsu. tāni heṭṭhā ekena vassena saba atṭhārasa honti. tattha Candaguttassa cuddasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakābhayo kālam akāsi, Muṭasīvarājā rajjam pāpuṇi. tattha Asokadhamma-

¹ Correct Rājagahe into ramme, see Dīp. xii. 35. ² ca D, va E. ³ phalinā D, paḷinā E. ⁴ idha E, tiṭṭha D.

rājassa satarasame vasse idha Muṭasīvarājā kālam akāsi, Devānampiyatisso rajjam pāpuṇi.

parinibbute ca pana sambuddhe Ajātasattu catuvīsati-vassāni rajjam kāresi, Udayabhadro ca soḷasa, Anuruddho ca Muṇḍo ca aṭṭhārasa, Nāgadassako catuvīsati, Susunāgo aṭṭhārasa, tass' eva putto Asoko aṭṭhavisati, Asokassa puttā dasabhātukarājāno dvevīsativassāni rajjam kāresum. tesam pacchato nava Nandā dvevīsati eva, Candagutto ca catuvīsati, Bindusāro aṭṭhavisam. tassāvasāne Asoko rajjam pāpuṇi. tassa pure abhisekā cattāri, abhisekato aṭṭhārasame vasse imasmim dīpe Mahindathero patitṭhito. evam etena rājavamsānusārena veditabbam, eva tam sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnam vassasātanam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmim dīpe patitṭhahīti.

tasmiṇ ca divase Tambapaṇṇidīpe jeṭṭhamūlanakkhattam nāma nakkhattam hoti. rājā nakkhattam ghoṣāpetvā chaṇam karoṭhā 'ti amacce āṇāpetvā cattālīsapurisasahassaparivāro nagaramhā nikkhamitvā yena Missakapabbato tena pāyāsi migavaṃ kīlitukāmo. atha tasmim pabbate adhivatthā ekā devatā rañño there dassessāmīti rohitamigarūpaṃ gahetvā avidūre tiṇapaṇṇāni khādamānā viya carati. rājā disvā ayuttam dāni pamattam vijjhitan ti jiyam poṭhesi. migo Ambatthalamaggaṃ gahetvā palāyitum ārabhi. rājā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhirūhi. migo pi therānam avidūre antaradhāyi. Mahindatthero rājānam avidūre āgacchantam disvā mamam yeva rājā passatu mā itare 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā Tissa Tissa ito ehīti āha. rājā sutvā cintesi: imasmim dīpe jāto man Tissā 'ti nāmam gahetvā ālapitum samattho nāma n' atthi. ayam pana chinnabhinna-paṭadharo bhaṇḍu kāsāvavasano maṃ nāmena ālapati. ko nu kho ayam bhavissati manusso vā amanusso vā 'ti. therō āha:

samaṇā mayam mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvakā
tam eva anukampāya Jambudīpā idhāgatā 'ti.

tena ca samayena Devānampiyatisso mahārājā ca Asoka-dhammarājā ca adiṭṭhasahāyakā honti. Devānampiyatissā-mahārājassa ca puññānubhāvena Chātakapabbatapāde ekamhi

veṇugumbe tisso veṇuyatṭhiyo rathayatṭhippamaṇā uppajjimsu, ekā latāyatṭhi nāma, ekā pupphayatṭhi nāma, ekā sakunayatṭhi nāma. tāsū latāyatṭhiyaṃ¹ rajatavaṇṇā hoti, taṃ alamkaritvā uppannalatā kañcanavaṇṇā khāyati. pupphayatṭhiyaṃ pana nilapītalohitāvadātakālavāṇṇāni pupphāni suvibhattavaṇṇapattakīṇjakkhāni hutvā khāyanti, sakunayatṭhiyaṃ hamsakukkuṭajīvajīvakādayo sakunā nānappakārāni catuppadāni sajjīvāni viya khāyanti. vuttam pi c' etaṃ Dīpavaṃse :²

Chātapabbatapādami veṇuyatṭhi tayo ahu :
 setā rajatayatṭhi ca latā kañcanasannibhā,
 nilādi yādisaṃ³ pupphaṃ pupphayatṭhimhi tādisaṃ,
 sakunā sakunayatṭhimhi sarūpen' eva saṅghitā 'ti.

samuddato pi 'ssa muttāmaṇiveḷuriyādianekavihitaratanaṃ uppajji. Tambapaṇṇiyaṃ aṭṭha muttā uppajjimsu : haya-muttā gajamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valayamuttā aṅguliveṭhakamuttā kakudhaphalamuttā pākātikamuttā 'ti. so tā yatṭhiyo tā ca muttāyo aññaṇ ca bahū ratanaṃ Asokassa dhammaññaṇ paṇṇākāratthāya pesesi. Asoko pasīditvā tassa pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni pahīni chattaṃ cāmaraṃ khaggaṃ molīṃ ratanaṃ pādukaṃ⁴ aññaṇ ca abhisekatthāya bahuvīdhaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ, seyyath' idaṃ, saṅkhaṃ Gaṅgodakaṃ vaḍḍhamānaṃ vaṭṭasaṃkaṃ bhīṅkāraṃ nandiyāvattaṃ sivikaṃ kaññaṃ kaṭacchūṃ adhovīmaṃ dussayugaṃ hatthapuñcanaṃ haricandaṇaṃ aruṇavaṇṇamattikaṃ añjanaṃ harītakāṃ āmalakaṃ ti. vuttam pi c' etaṃ Dīpavaṃse :⁵

vālavijaniṇhīsaṃ chattaṃ khaggaṇ ca pādukaṃ
 veṭhanaṃ sārāpāmaṅgaṃ bhīṅkāraṃ nandiyavattakaṃ |
 sivikaṃ saṅkhaṃ vaṭṭasaṇ ca adhovīṃ vatthakoṭīkaṃ
 sovaṇṇapātīkaṭacchūṃ mahagghaṃ hatthapuñchaniṃ |
 Anotattodakaṃ kājaṃ uttamaṃ haricandaṇaṃ
 aruṇavaṇṇamattikaṇ⁶ ca añjanaṃ nāgamāhaṭaṃ |
 harītakāṃ āmalakaṃ mahagghaṃ amatosadhaṃ

¹ This is the reading of D and E. Correct, latāyatṭhi? ² Comp. Dīp. xi. 15 et seq. ³ nilādiyādisaṃ D, nilādiyādisaṃ E. ⁴ Correct, ratana-pādukaṃ? ⁵ xii. 1-6; xvii. 83 et seq. ⁶ aruṇavatim° D.

saṭṭhivāhasatam sālīm sugandham suvakāhaṭam
puññakammābhiniḅattam pāhesi Asokasavhayo 'ti.

na kevalañ ca etaṃ āmisapaṇṇākāram imaṃ kira dhamma-
paṇṇākāram pi pesesi :

ahaṃ buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gato
upāsakattaṃ vedesiṃ Sakyaputtassa sāsane. |
imesu tīsu vatthūsu uttame jinasāsane
tvam pi cittaṃ pasādehi saddhāsaraṇam upehisīti.

sv āyaṃ rājā taṃ divasaṃ Asokarañño pesitena abhisekena
ekamābhisitto¹ hoti, visākhapuṇṇamāya hi 'ssa abhisekaṃ
akamsu. so acirasutaṃ taṃ sāsanaṃ pavattim anussaramāno
taṃ therassa samaṇā mayā mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvakā
'ti vacanaṃ sutvā ayyā nu kho āgatā 'ti tāvad eva āvudhaṃ
nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katha-
yamāno. yathāha :²

āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisi,
nisajja rājā sammodi bahaṃ atthūpasamhitaṃ ti.

sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ ca kurumāne yeva tasmim tāni pi
cattālisapurisasahassāni āgantvā taṃ parivāresuṃ. tadā thero
itare pi cha jane dassesi. rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā 'ti āha.
mayā saddhim yeva mahārājā 'ti. idāni pana Jambudīpe
aññe pi evarūpā samaṇā santīti. santi mahārāja, etarahi
Jambudīpo kāsāvapajjoto isivātaparivāto, tasmim

tevijjā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā
khīṇāsavā arahantā bahū buddhassa sāvakā 'ti.

bhante kena āgata 'tthā 'ti. n' eva mahārāja udakena na
thalenā 'ti. rājā ākāsena āgatā 'ti aññāsi. thero atthi nu
kho rañño³ paññāveyyattikan ti vīmaṃsanatthāya āsanna-
ambarukkhaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ pucchi : kimnāmo ayaṃ
mahārāja rukkho 'ti. ambarukkho nāma bhante 'ti. imaṃ
pana mahārāja ambaṃ muñcitvā añño ambo atthi n' atthīti.
atthi bhante aññe pi bahū ambarukkha 'ti.⁴ imañ ca ambaṃ
te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aññe rukkha 'ti.

¹ Read, ekamāsābhisitto. ² Dīp. xii. 52. ³ raññā D. ⁴ ambarukkho ti D.

atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhâ 'ti. aññe ambe ca anambe ca muñcivâ atthi pana añño rukkho 'ti. ayam eva bhante ambarukkho 'ti. sâdhu mahârâja paṇḍito 'si. atthi pana te mahârâja ñâtakâ 'ti. atthi me bhante bahû janâ 'ti. te muñcivâ aññe keci aññâtakâpi atthi mahârâjâ 'ti. aññâtakâ bhante ñâtakehi bahutarâ 'ti. tava ñâtake ca aññâtake ca muñcivâ atth' añño koci mahârâjâ 'ti. ahaṃ bhante. sâdhu mahârâja attâ¹ nâma attano n' eva ñâtako na aññâtako 'ti. atha thero paṇḍito râjâ sakkhissati dhammaṃ aññâtun ti Cûlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ kathesi. kathâpariyosâne râjâ tîsu saraṇesu patiṭṭhahi saddhiṃ cattâlîsâya pānasahasseehi. taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva rañño bhattaṃ âhariyittha. râjâ suttaṃ suṇanto yeva evaṃ aññâsi : na imesaṃ imasmiṃ kâle bhojanaṃ kappatîti, âpucchitvâ² pana bhuñjituṃ ayuttan ti cintetvâ bhuñjissatha bhante 'ti pucchi. na mahârâja ambhâkaṃ imasmiṃ kâle bhojanaṃ kappatîti. kasmîṃ kâle bhante kappatîti. aruṇuggamanato paṭṭhâya yâva majjhantikasamayâ³ mahârâjâ 'ti. gacchâma bhante nagaran ti. alaṃ mahârâja, idh' eva vasissâmâ 'ti. sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayaṃ dârako âgacchatû 'ti. mahârâja ayaṃ dârako âgataphalo viññâtasâsano pabbajjâpekho idâni pabbajjissatîti. râjâ tena hi bhante sve theram pesessâmi⁴ taṃ abhirûhitvâ âgaccheyyathâ 'ti vatvâ vanditvâ pakkâmi. thero acirapakkantassa rañño Sumanasâmaṇeram âmantesi : ehi tvaṃ Sumana dhammasavaṇassa kâlaṃ ghosehîti. bhante kittakaṃ ṭhânaṃ sâvento ghosemîti. sakalaṃ Tambapaṇḍîpan ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti. sâmaṇero abhiññâpâdakaṃ catutthajjhânaṃ samâpajjitvâ vuṭṭhâya adhiṭṭha-hitvâ samâhitena cittena sakalaṃ Tambapaṇḍîpam sâvento tikkhattuṃ dhammasavaṇassa kâlaṃ ghosesi. râjâ taṃ saddaṃ sutvâ therânaṃ santikaṃ pesesi : kiṃ bhante atthi koci upaddavo 'ti. n' atth' ambhâkaṃ koci upaddavo 'ti dhammasavaṇassa kâlaṃ ghosâpayimha buddhavaçanaṃ kathetukâma 'mhâ 'ti. tañ ca pana sâmaṇerassa saddaṃ sutvâ bhummâ devatâ saddaṃ anussâvesuṃ, eten' upâyena yâva Brahmaloakâ saddo abbhuggaṇchi. tena saddena mahâ-

¹ atta D. ² Read, apucchitvâ. ³ samaya D. ⁴ Read, rathaṃ pesessâmi (Mahâv. p. 80).

devatāsannipāto ahoṣi. therō ca mahantaṃ devatāsannipātaṃ disvā Samacittasuttantaṃ kathesi, kathāpariyosāne asaṃkheyyānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, bahū nāgā ca supaññā ca saraṇesu patitṭhahimsu. yādiso Sāriputtattherassa imaṃ suttantaṃ kathayato devatāsannipāto ahoṣi tādiso Mahindattherassaṃpi jāto.

atha tassā rattiyaṃ accayena rājā therānaṃ rathaṃ pesesi. sārathi rathaṃ ekamante ṭhapetvā therānaṃ ārocesi: āhaṭṭha bhante ratho, abhirūhatha gacchissāma 'ti. therā na mayaṃ rathaṃ abhirūhāma, gaccha tvam, pacchā mayaṃ āgacchissāma 'ti vatvā vehāsaṃ abhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāyaṃ Paṭhamacetiyatṭhāne otarimsu. taṃ hi cetiyaṃ therehi paṭhamaṃ otiṇṇatṭhāne katattā yeva Paṭhamacetiyan ti vuccati. rājāpi sārathim pesetvā antonivesane maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetthā 'ti amacce āṇāpesi. tāvad eva sabbe haṭṭhatuṭṭhā ativiya pāsādikāṃ maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādesuṃ. puna rājā cintesi: hiyyo therō sīlakkhandhaṃ kathayamāno uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ na kappatīti āha. nisīdissanti nu kho ayyā āsanesu na nisīdissanti. tass' evaṃ cintayantass' eva so sārathi nagaradvāraṃ sampatto. tato addasa there¹ paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā cīvaraṃ pārūpante. disvā ativiya pasannacitto hutvā āgantvā rañño ārocesi: āgatā deva therā 'ti. rājā rathaṃ ārūḷhā 'ti pucchi. na ārūḷhā deva, api ca mama pacchato nikkhamitvā paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā pācīnadvāre ṭhitā 'ti. rājā rathaṃ pi nārūhimsū 'ti sutvā na dāni ayyā uccāsayaṇaṃ sādīyissanti cintetvā tena hi bhāṇe therānaṃ bhummattharaṇasaṃkhepena āsanāni paññāpethā 'ti vatvā paṭipathaṃ agamāsi. amaccā paṭhaviyaṃ taddhikāṃ² paññāpetvā upari kojavakādīni³ vicitrattharaṇāni paññāpesuṃ. uppādapāṭhakā disvā gahitā⁴ dāni imehi paṭhavi, ime Tambapaṇṇidīpassa sāmikā bhavissanti vyākariṃsu. rājāpi gantvā there vanditvā Mahindattherassa hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā mahatiyaṃ pūjāya ca sakkārena ca there nagaraṃ pavesetvā antonivesanaṃ pavesesi. therō āsanapaññattim disvā amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ sakala-Laṅkādiṇe paṭhavi viya patthataṃ niccalaṅ ca hutvā

¹ therā D. ² taṭṭhikā E, taddhikā D. ³ kojavanādīni corrected to kojavanikādīni D, kojavakādīni E. ⁴ gatitā D.

patitṭhahissatṭi cintento nisīdi. rājā there paṇṭena khāda-
 niyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Anu-
 lādevipamukhāni pañca itthisatāni therānaṃ abhivādanam
 pūjāsakkāraṇi ca karontīti¹ pakkosāpetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
 thero bhattakiccāvasāne rañño saparijanassa dhammaratana-
 vassam vassento Petavatthum Vimānavatthum Saccasam-
 yuttaṇi ca kathesi. taṃ therassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā tāni
 pañca pi itthisatāni sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikarimsu. ye pi te
 manussā purimadvase Missakapabbate there addasamsu te
 tesu tesu² ṭhānesu therānaṃ guṇe kathenti, tesam sutvā
 mahājanakāyo rājanāgaṇe sannipatitvā mahāsaddaṃ akāsi.
 rājā kiṃ eso saddo 'ti pucchi. nāgarā deva there datṭhum
 na labhāmā 'ti vilapanti. rājā sace idha pavisissanti okāso
 na bhavissatīti cintetvā gacchatha bhāṇe hatthisālaṃ paṭi-
 jaggitvā vālukam ākiritvā pañcavaṇṇāni pupphāni vikiritvā
 celavitānaṃ bandhitvā maṅgalaḥhatthiṭṭhāne therānaṃ āsanāni
 paññāpethā 'ti āha. rājāmaccā tathā akamsu. thero tattha
 gantvā nisīditvā Devadūtasuttantaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyo-
 sāne pānasahassam sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. tato hatthisālā
 atisambādhā 'ti dakkhiṇadvāre Nandanavanuyyāne āsanaṃ
 paññāpesum. thero tattha nisīditvā Āsivisopamasuttaṃ
 kathesi. tam pi sutvā pānasahassam sotāpattiphalaṃ paṭi-
 labhi. evaṃ āgatadivasato dutiyadvase addhateyyānaṃ
 sahasānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. therassa Nandanavane
 āgatāgatāhi kulitthīhi kulasuṇhāhi kulakumārīhi saddhiṃ
 sammodamānass' eva sāyaṇhasamayo jāto. thero kālam
 sallakkhetvā gacchāma dāni Missakapabbatan ti utṭhahi.
 amaccā kattha bhante gacchathā 'ti. amhākam nivesanattṭhā-
 nan ti. te rañño samviditaṃ katvā rājānumatena āhamsu :
 akālo bhante idāni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanaṃ
 uyyānaṃ ayyānaṃ āvasatṭhānaṃ³ hotū 'ti. alaṃ gacchāmā
 'ti. puna rañño vacanenāhamsu : rājā bhante āha : etaṃ
 Meghavanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ mama pitu santakam nagarato
 nātīdūran nāccāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, ettha
 therā vāsam kappentū 'ti. vasiṃsu therā Meghavane
 uyyāne. rājāpi kho tassā rattiyā accayena therassa samīpaṃ

¹ Correct : karontū 'ti. ² te tesu tesu E, thesu D. ³ āsanattṭhānaṃ D,
 āvasanattṭh' E.

gantvā sukhasayitabhāvaṃ pucchitvā kappati bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa ārāmo 'ti pucchi. thero kappati mahārāja 'ti vatvā imaṃ suttam āhari: anujānāmi bhikkhave āraṃan ti.¹ rāja tuṭṭho suvaṇṇabhiṅkāram gahevā therassa hatthe udakam pātetvā Mahāmeghavanaūyānaṃ adāsi. saha udakapātena paṭhavī kampi. ayaṃ Mahāvihāre paṭhamo paṭhavīkampo ahoṣi. rāja bhūto theram pucchi: kasmā bhante paṭhavī kampatīti. mā bhāyi mahārāja, imasmim dīpe dasabalassa sāsanaṃ patitṭhahissati idaṃ ca paṭhamaṃ vihāraṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rāja bhīyyosomattāya pasīdi. thero punadivase pi rājagehe yeva bhūñjitvā Nandanavane Anamataggiyāni kathesi. punadivase Aggikkhandhopamasuttam kathesi. eten' eva upāyena satta divasāni kathesi, aḍḍhanavamānaṃ pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. tato paṭṭhāya Nandanavanaṃ sāsanaṃ jotipātubhāvattṭhānaṃ ti katvā Jotivānaṃ ti nāmaṃ labhi.

sattame pana divase therā antopure rañño Mahāappamādasuttam kathayitvā Cetiyagirim eva agamaṃsu. atha kho rāja amacce pucchi: thero amhe gālḥena ovādena ovadati, gaccheyya nu kho 'ti. amaccā tumhehi deva thero ayācito² sayam eva āgato, tasmā tassa anāpucchā 'va gamanam pi bhaveyyā 'ti āhaṃsu. tato rāja ratham abhirūhitvā dve ca deviyo āropetvā Cetiyagirim agamāsi. mahaccā³ rājānubhāvena gantvā deviyo ekamantaṃ apakkamāpetvā sayam therānaṃ samīpaṃ upasaṃkamanto ativiya kilantarūpo hutvā tato naṃ thero āha: kasmā tvaṃ mahārāja evaṃ kilamamāno āgato 'ti. tumhe mama gālḥam ovādaṃ datvā idāni gantukāmā nu kho 'ti jānanattham bhante 'ti. na mayaṃ mahārāja gantukāmā, api ca vassūpanāyikakālo nāmāyaṃ mahārāja, tatra samaṇena ca vassūpanāyikaṭṭhānaṃ nātum vattatīti. taṃ divasam eva Aritṭho nāma amacco pañcapannāsajetṭhakaniṭṭhakabhātukehi saddhim rañño samīpe tṭhito āha: icchāma⁴ mayaṃ deva therānaṃ santike pabbajitun ti. sādhu bhāṇe pabbajassū 'ti rāja anujānitvā theram sampatichāpesi. thero tadah' eva pabbājesi. sabbe khuragge

¹ Mahāvagga I. 22. 18. ² ayācito D. ³ mahaccā D, amaccā E. Read, mahatā; comp. Dīp. vi. 77. ⁴ pucchāma corr. into picchāma (sic) D.

yeva arahattam pāpuṇṇimsu. rājāpi kho tam khaṇam yeva Kaṇṭhakacetiyaṅgaṇam¹ parikkhipitvā aṭṭhasatṭhiyā lenesu kammaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nagaram eva agamāsi. te pi therā dasabhātikasamākulam rājakulam pasādetvā mahājānaṃ ovadamānā Cetiyaḡirimhi vassaṃ vasimsu. tadā Cetiyaḡirimhi paṭṭhamavassaṃ upagatā dvāsatṭhi arahanto ahesuṃ.

athāyasmā Mahāmahindo vutthavasso pavāretvā kattika-puṇṇamāyaṃ uposaṭhadivase rājānaṃ etad avoca : mahārāja amhehi ciradiṭṭho sammāsambuddho, anāthavassaṃ vasimha, icchāma Jambudīpaṃ gantun ti. rājā ahaṃ bhante tumhe catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahāmi ayañ ca mahājāno tumhe nissāya tisu saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhito, kasmā tumhe ukkaṇṭhathā 'ti. ciradiṭṭho no mahārāja sammāsambuddho abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjalikammaśāmicikammaकरणात्तहानाṃ² n' atthi, tena 'mha³ ukkaṇṭhitā 'ti. nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha : parinibbuto sammāsambuddho 'ti. kiñ cāpi mahārāja parinibbuto, atha khv assa sarīradhātuyo tiṭṭhantīti. aññātaṃ bhante, thūpapaṭiṭṭhānaṃ tumhe ākaṇṭhathā 'ti, karomi bhante thūpaṃ, bhūmibhāgaṃ dāni vicinātha. api ca bhante dhātuyo kuto lacchāmā 'ti. Sumanena saddhiṃ mantehi mahārājā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā Sumanam upasaṃkamtivā pucchi : kuto dāni bhante dhātuyo lacchāmā 'ti. Sumanā āha : apposukko tvaṃ mahārāja vithiyo sodhāpetvā dhajapatākapuṇṇaghaṭādihi alaṃkārapetvā saparijāno uposaṭhaṃ samādiyitvā⁴ sabbatālavacare upaṭṭhapetvā maṅgalahatthiṃ sabbālaṅkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ kāretvā upari c' assa setacchattam ussāpetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Mahānāgavanuyyānābhimukho yāhi addhā⁵ etasmim ṭhāne dhātuyo lacchasīti. sa rājā sādhu 'ti sampatiṇchi. therā Cetiyaḡirim eva agamaṃsu. tatrāyasmā Mahindatthero Sumanasāmaṇeram āha : gaccha tvaṃ sāmaṇera Jambudīpe tava ayyakaṃ Asokaṃ dhammarājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena evaṃ vadehi : sahāyo te mahārāja Devānampiyatisso buddhasāsane pasanno thūpaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetukāmo. tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dhātuyo atthi, taṃ me dethā 'ti. taṃ gahetvā Sakkam devarājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ

¹ kaṇḍakena cet° E, kaṇṭhakacet° D. Comp. Kaṇṭhakacetiyaṭṭhāne, Mahāvamsa, p. 103. ² paccupaṭṭhāna° D. ³ mhe D. ⁴ samādiyitvā D. ⁵ aṭṭhā D.

vadehi : tumhākam kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi, dakkhiṇadāṭhā dakkhiṇakkhakaṇ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadāṭham pūjetha, dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. evaṇ ca nam vadehi : kasmā tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidīpam pahīṇitvā pamajjitthā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sumano therassa vacanam sampaticchitvā tāvad eva pattacīvaram ādāya vehāsam abbhuggantvā Pāṭaliputtadvāre oruyha rañño santikam gantvā tam attham ārocesi. rājā tuṭṭho sāmaṇerassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gandhehi ubbaṭṭetvā¹ varamuttasadisānam dhātūnam pūretvā adāsi. so tam gahetvā Sakkam devarājānam upasaṃkami. Sakko devarājā sāmaṇeram disvā 'va kiṃ bhante Sumana āhiṇḍasīti āha. tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidīpam pesetvā kasmā pamajjasīti. na ppamajjāmi bhante, vadehi kiṃ karomīti. tumhākam kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhiṇadāṭhā ca dakkhiṇakkhakaṇ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadāṭham pūjetha dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānam Indo yojanappamaṇam maṇithūpam ugghāṭetvā² dakkhiṇakkhakhadhātum nīharitvā Sumanassa adāsi. so tam gahetvā Cetiyaḡirimhi yeva patitṭhāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahānāgā Asokadhammarājena dinnadhātuyo Cetiyaḡirimhi yeva patitṭhāpetvā dakkhiṇakkhakam ādāya vaḍḍhamānakacchāyāya Mahānāgavanuyyānam agamaṃsu. rājāpi kho Sumanena vuttappakāram pūjāsakkāram katvā hatthikkhandhavaragato sayam maṅgalahatthimatthake setacchattam dhārayamāno Mahānāgavanam sampāpuṇi. ath' assa etad ahoṣi : sace ayam sammāsambuddhassa dhātu, chattam apanetu,³ maṅgalahatthī jannukehi bhūmiyam patitṭhahatu, dhātucaṅgotakam mayham matthake patitṭhātū 'ti. saha rañño cittuppādena chattam apanami, hatthī jannukehi patitṭhahi, dhātucaṅgotakam rañño matthake patitṭhahi. rājā amateneva abhisittagatto paramena pītipāmojjena samannāgato hutvā pucchi : dhātum bhante kiṃ karomā 'ti. hatthikumbhamhi yeva tāva mahārāja ṭhapehīti. rājā dhātucaṅgotakam gahetvā hatthikumbhe ṭhapesi. pamudito nāgo koṇcanādam nadi, mahāmegho

¹ ubbaddhetvā D, upaṭṭetvā E. ² ugghāṭetvā E, ugghāṭāpetvā D. ³ Read, apanamatu ?

utthahitvâ pokkharavassam vassi, udakapariyantam katvâ mahâbhûmicâlo ahoṣi, paccante pi nâma sammâsambuddhassa dhâtu patitthahissatthi devamanussâ pamodimsu. evam iddhânubhâvasiriyâ devamanussânam pîtim janayanto

punnamâyam mahâvîro cātumâsiniyâ idha
âgantvâ devalokambhâ hatthikumbhe patitthito 'ti.

ath' assa so hatthinâgo¹ anekatâlâvacaraparivârîto ativiya ulârâya pûjâya sakkârena sakkariyamâno pacchimadisâbhimukho hutvâ apasakkanto yâva nagarassa puratthimadvâram tâva gantvâ puratthimadvârena nagaram pavisitvâ sakalanagarena ulârâya pûjâya kayiramânâya dakkhînavârena nikkhamitvâ Thûpârâmassa pacchimadisâbhâge Paheci-
vatthu² nâma kira atthi tattha gantvâ puna Thûpârâmâbhimukho eva paṭinivatti. tena ca samayena Thûpârâme purimâkânam tinnaṃ sammâsambuddhânam paribhogacetiyatthânam hoti.

atîte kira ayam dîpo Ojadîpo nâma ahoṣi, râjâ pana Abhaya nâma, nagaram Abhayapuram nâma, Cetiyaṃpabbato Devakûṭapabbato nâma, Thûpârâmo Paṭiyârâmo nâma. tena kho pana samayena Kakusandho bhagavâ loka uppanno hoti. tassa sâvako Mahâdevo nâma bhikkhusahassena saddhim Devakûṭe patitthâsi Mahindatthero viya Cetiyaṃpabbate. tena ca samayena Ojadîpe sattâ pajjarakena anayavyasanam âpajjanti. addasâ kho Kakusandho bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ cattâlîsâya bhikkhusahassehi parivuto agamâsi. tassânubhâvena tâvad eva pajjarako vûpasanto. roge vûpasante bhagavâ dhammam desesi, caturâsîtipâṇasahassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahoṣi. bhagavâ dhammakarakam datvâ pakkâmi. tam anto pakkhipitvâ Paṭiyârâme cetiyam akamsu. Mahâdevo dîpaṃ anusâsanena pâlayanto vihâsi.

Konâgamanassa pana bhagavato kâle ayam dîpo Varadîpo nâma ahoṣi, râjâ Samiddho nâma, nagaram Vaddhamânam nâma, pabbato Suvanṇakûṭo nâma. tena kho pana samayena Varadîpe dubbutthikâ ahoṣi dubbhikkham dussassam, sattâ

¹ athassa so hatthinâgo E, hatthi so nâgo D. ² Pabhecivatthu corr. to Paheciwatthu D, Mahejjavatthu E. Mahâvaṃsa, p. 106 : Pabbedavatthup.

chātakarogena anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Konāgamano bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā timsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamāsi. buddhānubhāvena devo sammā dhāram anupavechi, subhikkham ahoṣi. bhagavā dhammam desesi, caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāram Mahāsumanam nāma theram dīpe tḥapetvā kāyabandhanam datvā pakkāmi, tam anto pakkhipitvā cetiyam akamsu.

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kāle ayam dīpo Maṇḍadīpo nāma ahoṣi, rājā Jayanto nāma, nagaram Visālam nāma, pabbato Subhakūto nāma. tena kho pana samayena Maṇḍadīpe mahāvivādo hoti, bahusattā kalahaviggahajātā anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Kassapo bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā visatibhikkhusahassaparivuto āgantvā vivādam vūpasametvā dhammam desesi. caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāram Sabbanandam nāma theram dīpe patitḥāpetvā udakasātikam datvā pakkāmi. tam pi anto pakkhipitvā cetiyam akamsū'ti.

evam Thūpārāme purimakānam tiṇṇam buddhānam cetiyāni patitḥahimsu, tāni sāsantantaradhāne nassanti tḥānamattam avasissati. tasmā vuttam : tena ca samayena Thūpārāme purimakānam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyatḥānam hotīti. tad etam vinaṭṭhesu cetiyesu devānubhāvena kaṇṭakasamākiṇṇasākhehi nānāgacchehi parivuttam tiṭṭhati mā nam koci¹ ucchiṭḥāsucimalakacavarehi sandūsesīti.²

atha khv assa hatthino purato gantvā rājapurisā sabbe gacche chinditvā bhūmim sodhetvā tam hatthatalasadisam akamsu. hatthināgo gantvā tam tḥānam purato katvā tassa pacchimadisābhāge bodhirukkhatḥāne aṭṭhāsi. ath' assa matthakato dhātum oropetum ārabhimsu. nāgo oropetum na deti. rājā theram pucchi : kasmā bhante nāgo dhātum oropetum na detīti. ārūḷham mahārāja oropetum na vaṭṭatīti.

¹ mānam koṭi D, tam tḥānam koci E.

² na dūsesīti E, sandūsesīti D.

tasmiñ ca kâle Abhayavâpiyâ udakam chinnam hoti, samantâ bhûmi phalitâ¹ hoti, suuddharâ mattikâpiñḍâ. tato mahâjano sîghasîgham mattikam âharitvâ hatthikumbhappamânam vatthum akâsi. tâvad eva ca thûpakaranattham itthikâ kâtum ârabhimso. yâva itthikâ pariniṭṭhanti tâva hatthinâgo katipâham divâ bodhirukkhatthâne hatthisâlâyam tiṭṭhati, rattim thûpatitiṭṭhânanabhûmim pariyâyati. atha vatthum cinâpetvâ² râjâ theram pucchi : kîdiso bhante thûpo kâtabbo 'ti. vihirâsisadisô mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ jañghappamânam thûpam cinâpetvâ dhâtuoropanatthâya mahâsakkâram kâresi. sakalanagarañ ca janapado ca dhâtu-maham dassanattham sannipati. sannipatite ca pana tasmim mahâjanakâye dasabalassa dhâtu hatthikumbhato sattatâlappamânam vehâsam abbhuggantvâ yamakapâṭihâriyam dassesî, tehi tehi dhâtuppadesehi channam vannânam udakadhârâ ca aggikkhandhâ ca pavattanti. Sâvatthiyam gaṇḍambamûle bhagavatâ dassitapâṭihâriyasadisum eva pâṭihâriyam ahosi. tañ ca kho n' eva therânubhâvena na devatânubhâvena api ca kho buddhânubhâven' eva. bhagavâ kira dharamâno 'va³ adhiṭṭhâsi : mayi parinibbute Tambapañnidîpe Anurâdhapurassa dakkhiṇabhâge purimakânam tiṇṇam buddhânam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhâne mama dakkhiṇakkhakadhâtupatiṭṭhâna-divase yamakapâṭihâriyam hotû 'ti.

evam acintiyâ buddhâ buddhadhammâ acintiyâ
acintiyesu pasannânam vipâko hoti acintiyô 'ti.

sammâsambuddho kira imam dîpam dharamânakâle pi tikkhattum agamâsi. paṭhamam yakkhadamanattham ekako 'va âgantvâ yakkhe dametvâ mayi parinibbute imasmim dîpe sâsanam patitiṭṭhabhissatîti Tambapañnidîpe rakkham karonto tikkhattum dîpam âvijjhi. dutiyam mâtulabhâgineyyânam nâgarâjûnam damanatthâya ekako 'va âgantvâ te dametvâ agamâsi. tatiyam pañcasatabhikkhuparivâro âgantvâ Mahâcetiyaṭṭhâne ca Thûpârâmacetiyaṭṭhâne ca mahâbodhipatiṭṭhitatṭhâne ca Mutiyañganacetiyaṭṭhâne⁴ ca Dîghavâpicetiyaṭṭhâne ca Kalyânicetiyaṭṭhâne ca nirodhasamâpattim samâpajjitvâ

¹ phalitâ D, phâlîtâ E. ² vinâpetvâ D, cinâpetvâ E. ³ dharamâne va D, 'no va E. ⁴ Mutiyañgane cet' D, Mutuganacet' E.

nisīdi. idam assa catuttham dhātusarīrena āgamanam. dhātusarīrato ca pan'assa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakala-Tambapaṇṇitale na koci aphutthokāso nāma ahosi. evam assa tam dhātusarīram udakaphusitehi Tambapaṇṇitalassa pariḷāham vūpasametvā mahājanassa pāṭihāriyam dassetvā otarivā rañño matthake patitthāsi. rājā saphalam manussapaṭilābham maññamāno mahantam sakkāram karitvā dhātum patitthāpesi, saha dhātupatitthāne mahābhūmicālo ahosi. tasmīn ca pana dhātupāṭihāriye cittam pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasahassena saddhim pabbaji. Cetāligāmato¹ pañca dāraśatāni pabbajimsu tathā Dvāra-maṇḍalādīhi gāmakehi nikkhamitvā pañca dāraśatāni sabbāni pi antonagarato ca bahinagarato ca pabbajitāni. tiṃsa bhikkhusahassāni āhesum. niṭṭhite pana thūpasmiṃ rājā ca rājabhātikā ca deviyo ca devanāgayaṃkhanam pi vimhayaṃ paccemaṃ paccemaṃ pūjamaṃ akamsu. niṭṭhitāya pana dhātupūjāya patitthite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānam eva gantvā vāsam kappeti.

tasmim kho pana samaye Anulā devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. rājā tassā vacanam sutvā theram etad avoca : Anulā bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbājetha nan ti. na mahārāja ambhākam mātugāmam pabbājetum kappati. Pāṭaliputte pana mayham bhaginī Saṃghamittattherī nāma atthi, tam pakkosāpehīti. imasmīn ca mahārāja dīpe purimakānam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam bodhi patitthāsi, ambhākam pi bhagavato sarasaramsijālāvissajjanakena bodhinā idha patitthātabbam. tasmā tathā sāsanaṃ paṇeṃyāsī yathā Saṃghamittāpi bodhim gahetvā āgaccheyyā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā therassa vacanam sampañcchitvā amaccehi saddhim mantento Arittham nāma attano bhāgineyyam āha : sakkhissasi tvam Pāṭaliputtam gantvā mahābodhinā saddhim ayyam Saṃghamittattherim ānetun ti. sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajjam anujānissāsīti. gaccha tāta therim ānetvā pabbajāhīti. so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanaṃ gahetvā therassa adhiṭṭhānavasena ekadivasena Jambukolapattānam gantvā nāvam abhirūhitvā samuddam atikkamitvā Pāṭali-

¹ Vetālidāraśogāmato ("dārako" has been expunged) D, Cetarāṭthagāmato E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 109 (ed. Turnour): Cetāpigāmato.

puttam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi kho devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim dasa silāni samādiyivā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā nagarassa ekadese upassayaṃ kārāpetvā nivāsaṃ kappesi.

Ariṭṭho ca taṃ divasam eva gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ appesi evañ ca avoca : putto te deva Mahindatthero evam āha : sahāyassa kira te Devānampiyatissassa bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, taṃ pabbājetuṃ ayyaṃ Saṃghamittattheriṃ paṇiṇatha ayyāy' eva ca saddhim mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanaṃ ārocetvā Saṃghamittattheriṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha : ayye tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ tumhākaṃ santike pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim pabbajitukāmā, taṃ kira āgantvā pabbājetthā 'ti tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ pesesīti ārocesi. sā tāvad eva turitaturitā rañño santikaṃ gantvā evam āha : mahārāja mayhaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero evaṃ paṇiṇi : rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim pabbajitukāmā mayhaṃ āgamaṇaṃ udikkhati, gacchāṃ' ahaṃ mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpan ti. rājā āha : amma putto pi me Mahindatthero nattā ca Sumanasāmaṇero maṃ chinnahatthaṃ viya karontā¹ Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gatā. tassa mayhaṃ te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukhaṃ passantassa vūpasammati. alaṃ amma mā agamāsīti. bhāriyaṃ me mahārāja bhātuno vacanaṃ, Anulāpi khattiyā itthisahassaparivutā pabbajjāpurrekkhārā maṃ patimāneti. gacchāṃ' ahaṃ mahārājā 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhim gahetvā gacchāhīti. kuto rañño mahābodhi.² rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahaṇatthāya anāgate Sumane Laṅkādīpaṃ mahābodhim pesetukāmo kathan nu kho asatthaghatārahaṃ mahābodhim pesessāmīti upāyaṃ apassanto Mahādevaṃ nāma amaccaṃ pucchi. so āha : santi deva bahū paṇḍitā bhikkhū 'ti. taṃ sutvā rājā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāne saṃghaṃ pucchi : gantabbaṃ nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā Laṅkādīpaṃ no 'ti. saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. thero gantabbaṃ mahārāja mahābodhinā

¹ karonto D. ² mahābodhim D, mahābodhi E.

Laṅkādiṇa ti vatvā bhagavato pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni kathesi. katamāni pañca.

bhagavā kira mahāparinibbānamañce nipanno Laṅkādiṇe mahābodhipatiṭṭhāpanatthāya Asokamahārājā mahābodhi-gaṇḥanattamaṃ gamissati, tadā mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā sayam eva chijjivā suvaṇṇakāṭāhe patiṭṭhātū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam ekaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. tattha patiṭṭhānakāle 'va mahābodhi himavalāhaka-gabbhaṃ pavisitvā tiṭṭhatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam dutiyam adhiṭṭhānaṃ. sattame divase himavalāhaka-gabbhato oruḥa suvaṇṇakāṭāhe patiṭṭhahanto pattehi ca phalehi ca chabbaṇṇaramsiyo muñcatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam tatiyam adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Thūpārāme dakkhiṇakkhakhadhātu cetiyamhi patiṭṭhānadivase yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karotū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. imaṃ¹ catuttham adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Laṅkādiṇamhi yeva me doṇamattadhātuyo Mahācetiyaṃhi patiṭṭhānakāle buddhavesaṃ gahetvā vehāsaṃ uppatitvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karontū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam pañcamam adhiṭṭhānaṃ.

rājā imāni pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni sutvā pasannacitto Pāṭaliputtato yāva mahābodhi tāva maggaṃ paṭijaggāpetvā suvaṇṇakāṭāhatthāya bahum suvaṇṇam nīharāpesi. tāvad eva ca rañño cittaṃ ūtvā Vissakammadevaputto kammāra-vaṇṇam nimminivā purato aṭṭhāsi. rājā naṃ disvā tāta imaṃ suvaṇṇam gahetvā kaṭāhaṃ karohīti āha. paṇānaṃ deva jānathā 'ti. tvam eva tāta ūtvā karohi. sādhu deva karissāmīti suvaṇṇam gahetvā attano ānubhāvena hatthena parimadditvā suvaṇṇakāṭāhaṃ nimmini navahatthaparikkhepaṃ pañcahatthubbedhaṃ tihatthavikkhambhaṃ aṭṭhaṅgula-bahalaṃ hatthisaṇḍapamaṇānamukhavatṭim. atha rājā sattayo-jaṇāyāmāni² yojanavittihārāya mahatīyā senāya Pāṭaliputtato nikkhamitvā ariyasamghaṃ ādāya mahābodhisamīpaṃ agama-si. senā samussitadhajapatākaṃ nānāratana-avicittaṃ anekālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ nānāvidhakusumasamākiṇṇam anekaturiyasamghuṭṭhaṃ mahābodhiṃ parikkhipi. rājā sahassamatte gaṇapāmokkhe mahāthere gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpe pattābhisekānaṃ rājānaṃ³ sahassena attānañ ca mahābodhiñ ca parivārāpetvā mahābodhimūle ṭhatvā mahābodhiṃ ullokesi.

¹ Correct, idam. ² āyāmāni D. Correct, °āyāmāya. ³ rājānaṃ D. Correct, rājānaṃ? Comp., however, Kaccāyana schol., p. 87, ed Senart.

mahâbodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhiṇamahâsâkhâyañ catu-
 hatthappamânaṃ padesaṃ t̥hapetvâ avasesaṃ adassanaṃ
 agamañsi. râjâ taṃ pâṭihâriyaṃ disvâ uppannapîtipâmojjo
 ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pâṭihâriyaṃ disvâ tuttho mahâbodhim
 sakala-Jambudîpe rajjena pûjemîti bhikkhusaṃghassa vatvâ
 ahhisekaṃ adâsi. tato pupphagandhâdîhi pûjetvâ tikkhattuṃ
 padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ aṭṭhasu t̥hânesu vanditvâ uṭṭhâya añjalim
 paggayha t̥hatvâ saccavacanakiriyâya bodhim gaṇhitukâmo
 bhûmito yâva mahâbodhissa dakkhiṇasâkhâ tâva uccaṃ katvâ
 t̥hapitassa sabbaratanamayapîṭhassa upari suvaṇṇakaṭâhaṃ
 t̥hapâpetvâ ratanapîṭhaṃ âruya suvaṇṇatulikaṃ gabetvâ
 manosilâya lekhaṃ katvâ yadi mahâbodhinâ Lanâkâdîpe
 patit̥thâtabbaṃ yadi câhaṃ buddhasâsane nibbematiko bha-
 veyyaṃ mahâbodhi sayam eva imasmiṃ suvaṇṇakaṭâhe
 patit̥thâtû 'ti saccavacanakiriyam akâsi. saha saccakiriyâya
 bodhisâkhâ manosilâya paricchinnat̥thâne chijjivâ gandha-
 kalalapurâssa suvaṇṇakaṭâhassa upari aṭṭhâsi. tassa ubbe-
 dhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthâ catuhatthâ pañca
 mahâsâkhâ pañcahi eva phalehi patimaṇḍitâ, khuddakasâkhâ-
 naṃ pana sahasaṃ. atha râjâ mûle lekhâya¹ upari tivaṅgule
 padese aññaṃ lekhaṃ paricchinditvâ tato tâvad eva bubbu-
 lakâ hutvâ dasa mahâmûlâni nikkhamiṃsu, puna uparûpari
 tivaṅgule tivaṅgule aññâ nava lekhâ paricchindi,² tâpi dasa-
 dasabubbulakâ hutvâ navuti mûlâni³ nikkhamiṃsu. paṭha-
 makâ dasa mahâmûlâ caturaṅgulamattaṃ nikkhantâ, itare
 pi⁴ gavakkhajâlasadisam anusibbantâ nikkhantâ. ettakaṃ
 pâṭihîraṃ râjâ ratanapîṭhamatthake t̥hito yeva disvâ añjalim
 paggayha mahânâdaṃ nadi, anekâni bhikkhusahassâni sâdhu-
 kâram akamsu, sakalarâjasenâ uunâdinî ahosi, ceḷukkhepa-
 satasahassâni pavattiṃsu, bhummat̥thakadeve âdiṃ katvâ
 yâva brahmakâyikâ devâ tâva sâdhukâraṃ pavattayimsu.
 rañño imaṃ pâṭihâriyaṃ passantassa pîtiyâ niran taraṃ
 phuṭasarîrassa añjalim paggahetvâ t̥hitass' eva mahâbodhi
 mûlasatena suvaṇṇakaṭâhe patit̥thâsi. dasa mahâmûlâ su-
 vaṇṇakaṭâhatalaṃ âhacca aṭṭhaṃsu, avasesâ navuti anu-
 pubbenavaddhanâ hutvâ gandhakalale oruya t̥hitâ. evaṃ

¹ Read, mûlalekhâya. Comp. Mahâvaṃsa, p. 113. ² paricchiñji D. ³ cûlâni D. ⁴ itare pi D, itarâpi E.

suvanṇakataḥe patitṭhitamatte mahābodhimhi mahāputhuvī cali, ākāse devadundubhiyo chalimsu,¹ pabbatānaṃ naccehi devatānaṃ sādhukārehi yakkhānaṃ hiṃkārehi asurānaṃ thutijappehi brahmānaṃ appoṭhanehi meghānaṃ gajjitehi catuppadānaṃ ravehi pakkhīnaṃ virutehi sabbatālavacārānaṃ sakasakapaṭibhānehi puthuvitalato yāva brahmalokā tāva ekakolāhaḷam ekaninnādaṃ ahoṣi. pañcasu sākhasu phalato phalato chabbaṇnaramsiyo nikkhamitvā sakalacakkavālaṃ ratanagopānasīvinaddhaṃ viya kurumānā yāva brahmalokā abhuggacchimsu. taṃkhaṇato ca pana pabhuti satta divasāni mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbhaṃ pavisitvā aṭṭhāsi, na koci mahābodhiṃ passati. rājā ratanapīṭhato oruyha satta divasāni mahābodhipūjaṃ kāresi. sattame divase sabbadisāhi himā ca² chabbaṇnaramsiyo ca āvattitvā mahābodhiṃ eva pavisimsu. vigatahimalāhake vippasanne cakkavālagabbhe mahābodhi paripuṇṇakhandhasākḥāpasākho pañcaphalapati maṇḍito suvaṇṇakataḥe patitṭhito 'va paññāyittha. rājā mahābodhiṃ disvā tehi pāṭihāriyehi sañjanitapītipāmojjo sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena taruṇamahābodhiṃ pūjessāmīti abhisekaṃ datvā satta divasāni mahābodhitṭhāne yeva aṭṭhāsi. mahābodhi pubbakattikajūṇhapavāraṇadivase sāyaṇhasamayepaṭhamāṃ suvaṇṇakataḥe patitṭhahi. tato himagabbhasattāhaṃ abhisekasattāhaṃ ca vitināmetvā kālapakkhass' eva uposathadivase rājā ekadivasen' eva Pāṭaliputtaṃ pavisitvā kattikajūṇhapakkhassa pāṭipadadivase mahābodhiṃ pācīnamahāsālamūle ṭhapesi. suvaṇṇakataḥapatitṭhitadivasato satta-rasame divase mahābodhissa abhinavaṅkurā pāturaheṣuṃ. te disvāpi pasanno rājā puna mahābodhiṃ rajjena pūjento sakala-Jambudīpābhisekaṃ adāsi. Sumanasāmaṇero kattikapuṇṇamadivase dhātugahaṇatthaṃ gato mahābodhissa kattikahaṇapūjaṃ addasa.

evam mahābodhiṃ maṇḍato³ ānetvā Pāṭaliputte ṭhapitaṃ mahābodhiṃ sandhāya āha : tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ gahetvā yāhīti. sā sādhu 'ti sampatīcchi. rājā mahābodhirakkhaṇatthāya aṭṭhārasa devakulāni aṭṭha amaccakulāni aṭṭha brāhmaṇakulāni aṭṭha kuṭumbikakulāni aṭṭha gopaka-

¹ Read, phalimsu. ² sabbadisābhimaṭṭa D, sabbadisāhi himā ca E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 114, l. 4. ³ Correct, mahābodhimaṇḍato.

kulāni aṭṭha taracchakulāni¹ aṭṭha ca Kāliṅgakulāni² datvā udakāsiñcanatthāya aṭṭha suvaṇṇaghate aṭṭha ca rajataghate datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhiṃ Gaṅgāya nāvam āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhātavim samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divasehi Tāmalittim anuppatto. antarā magge devanāgamanussā ulāram mahābodhipūjam akaṃsu. rājāpi samuddatīre satta divasāni mahābodhiṃ ṭhapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārajjam adāsi. idam assa tatiyaṃ Jambudīpe rajjasampadānam hoti. evaṃ mahārajjena pūjetvā māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapāṭipadadivase Asoko dhammarājā mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā galappamānam udakaṃ oruyha nāvāyaṃ patitṭhapetvā Saṅghamittattherim pi saparivāram nāvam āropetvā Aritṭham amaccam etad avoca : aham tāta mahābodhiṃ tikkhattum sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjetvā galappamānam udakaṃ oruyha mama sahāyassa pesesiṃ, so pi evam eva mahābodhiṃ pūjetū 'ti. evaṃ sahāyassa sāsanaṃ datvā gacchati vata re dasabalassa sara-saramsijālam vimuñcamāno mahābodhirukkho 'ti kanditvā añjalim paggahetvā assūni pavattayamāno aṭṭhāsi. sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūlhā nāvā passato mahārājassa mahāsamuddatalam pakkhantā. mahāsamudde pi samantā yojanam viciyo vūpasantā, pañcavaṇṇāni padumāni pupphitāni, antalikkhe dibbāni turiyāni vajjimsu, ākāsato jalathalarukkhādisannissitāhi devatāhi pavattitā ativiya ulārā pūjā ahosi. Saṅghamittattherī supaṇṇarūpena mahāsamudde nāgakulāni santāsesi. te samutrastarūpā³ nāgā āgantvā taṃ vibhūtiṃ passitvā therim yācitvā mahābodhiṃ nāgabhavanam atiharitvā satta divasāni nāgarajjena pūjetvā puna nāvāyaṃ patitṭhapesum. taṃ divasam eva nāvā Jambukolapaṭṭanam agamāsi. Asokamahārājāpi mahābodhiviyogadukkhito pi kanditvā roditvā yāva dassanavisayaṃ oloketvā paṭinivatti.

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapāṭipadadivasato pabhuti uttaradvārato paṭṭhāya yāva Jambukolapaṭṭanam maggam sodhāpetvā alamkārāpetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvattusmim ṭhito yeva tāya

¹ taracchakulāni D, tir^o E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 115. ² Kāliṅkak^o E. ³ te mutrastharūpā D, te myatrassarūpā E. I have corrected, te samutrastharūpā. Comp. Mahāv., p. 116, l. 13.

vibhūtiyā mahāsamudde āgacchantam yeva mahābodhim therassa ānubhāvena disvā tuṭṭhamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbam maggam pañcavaṇṇehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare pupphaagghiyāni tṭhapento ekāhen' eva Jambukolapattanam gantvā sabbatālavacaraparivuto pupphadhūpagandhādīhi pū-jayamāno galappamānam udakam oruyha āgato vata re dasa-balassa sarasaramsijālavissajjanako bodhirukkho 'ti pasanna-citto mahābodhim ukkhipitvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭha-petvā mahābodhim parivāretvā āgatehi soḷasahi jātisampanna-kulehi saddhim samuddato paccuttaritvā samuddatīre mahā-bodhim tṭhapetvā tīṇi divasāni sakala-Tambapaṇṇidīpe rajjena pūjesi, soḷasannam jātisampannakulānam rajjam vicāresi. atha catutthe divase mahābodhim ādāya ulāram pūjam kuru-māno anupubbena Anurādhapuram sampatto. Anurādhapure pi mahāsakkāram katvā cātuddasadvise yeva vadḍhamāna-kacchāyāya mahābodhim uttaradvārena pavesetvā nagara-majjhena atiharanto dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhi-ṇadvārato pañcadhanusatikaṭṭhāne yattha amhākam sam-buddho nirodhasamāpattim samāpajjitvā nisīdi purimakā ca tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattim appetvā nisīdimsu yattha Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsirisabodhi Konāgamanassa bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa ca nigrodhabodhi patiṭṭhāsi tasmim Mahāmeghavanuyyānassa tilakabhūte Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena paṭhamam eva ka-tabhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakoṭṭhakaṭṭhāne mahābo-dhim patiṭṭhāpesi. katham. tāni kira bodhim parivāretvā āgatāni soḷasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesam gaṇhimsu, rājā dovārikavesam gaṇhi, soḷasa kulāni ca mahābodhim gahetvā oropayimsu, mahābodhi tesam hatthato muttasamanantaram eva asītihatthappamānam vehāsam abhuggantvā chabbanna-ramsīyo muñci,¹ sarasaramsīyo sakaladīpam pattharitvā upari brahmalokam āhacca atṭhamsu. mahābodhipāṭihāriyam disvā sañjātapasādāni dasa purisasahassāni anupubbavipassanam patṭhapetvā arahattam patvā pabbajimsu. yāva suriyass' atthamgamā mahābodhi antalikkhe atṭhāsi, atthamgamite pana suriye rohiṇinakkhattena paṭhaviyam patiṭṭhahi. saha bodhipatiṭṭhānā udakapariyantam katvā mahāpathavi akampi.

¹ mucci D.

patitṭhahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbhe sannisiḍi lokassa adassanaṃ agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalāhakaṃ nabhaṃ ahoṣi, chabbannaṃ ramsiyo jalantā vipphurantā niccharimsu, mahābodhissa khandho ca sākḥayo ca tāni ca pañca phalāni dissimsu. Mahindatthero ca Saṃghamittattheri ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhiṭṭhānam eva agamimsu, yebhuyyena ca sabbadīpavāsino sannipatimsu. tesam pasannānaṃ¹ yeva uttarasākḥato ekaṃ phalaṃ paccitvā sākḥato mucci. thero hatthaṃ upanāmesi, phalaṃ therassa hatthe patitṭhāsi. taṃ thero ropaya mahārājā 'ti rañño adāsi. rājā gahetvā suvaṇṇakaṭṭhe madhurapaṃsū² ākiritvā gandhakalalaṃ pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiāsannaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. sabbesaṃ pasannānaṃ³ yeva catuhatthappamāṇā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkḥā utṭhahimsu. rājā taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā aṭṭha taruṇabodhirukkḥe setacchattena pūjetvā abhisekaṃ adāsi. tato ekaṃ bodhirukkhaṃ āgamanakāle⁴ mahābodhinā paṭhamapatiṭṭhitokāse Jambukolapaṭṭhane ropayimsu, ekaṃ Tavakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmadvāre,⁵ ekaṃ Thūpārāme, ekaṃ Issaranimmānavihāre,⁶ ekaṃ Paṭhamacetiyatṭhāne, ekaṃ Cetiyaṃ pabbate, ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi Kāṭaragāme,⁷ ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme. itaresaṃ catunnaṃ phalānaṃ bhījehi dvattimsabodhitaruṇe yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu patitṭhāpesuṃ.

evaṃ puttanaṭṭaparamparāya samantādīpavāsīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya patitṭhite dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte mahābodhimhi Anulā devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehīti mātugāmasahassena saddhiṃ Saṃghamittattheriyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatte patitṭhāsi. Ariṭṭho pi kho rañño bhāgineyyo pañcahi purisasatehi saddhiṃ therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivāro arahatte patitṭhāsi.

ath' ekadivasam rājā mahābodhiṃ vanditvā therena saddhiṃ Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati. tattha Lohapāsādattṭhānaṃ sampa-

¹ Read, passantānaṃ. Comp. Mahāv., p. 119, ll. 9, 11. ² °paṃsu D. ³ Read, passantānaṃ. ⁴ kālo D. ⁵ Cakkabrāhmaṇassa gāmantare D, Tavakkabrahmaṇassa gāmadvāre E. Mahāv., p. 119: Tivakkabrahmaṇaggāme. ⁶ Issaranimmānav° D, °nimmānav° E. In the Mahāvamsa this Vihāra is called Issarasamaṇa; comp. p. 119, l. 14; p. 123, ll. 3, 9, which I believe to be the correct reading. ⁷ Kāmarāgāme corrected into Kāṭaragāme D, Bhojanagāme E, Kācharāgāmake, Mahāv., p. 120, l. 1 (comp. Turnour's Index, p. 10).

ttassa purisā pupphāni abhiharimsu. rājā therassa pupphāni adāsi. thero pupphehi Lohapāsādatthānaṃ pūjesi. pupphesu bhūmiyā patitamattesu mahābhūmicālo ahosi. rājā kasmā bhante bhūmi calitā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate uposathāgāraṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā puna therena saddhim gacchanto Ambaṅgaṇatthānaṃ patto, tatth' assa vaṇṇagandharasasampannaṃ atimadhurarasam ekaṃ ambapakkam āhariyittha. rājā taṃ therassa paribhogatthāya adāsi. thero tatth' eva paribhuñjitvā idaṃ etth' eva ropāpethā 'ti āha. rājā taṃ ambatthim gahetvā tatth' eva ropāpetvā udakaṃ āsiñci. saha ambabījaropanena paṭhavi saṃkampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate Ambaṅgaṇaṃ nāma sannipātattthānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā tattha attha pupphamuṭṭhiyo okiritvā vanditvā puna therena saddhim gacchanto Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ patto. tatth' assa campakapupphāni abhiharimsu, tāni rājā therassa adāsi. thero Mahācetiyaṭṭhānaṃ pupphehi pūjetvā vanditvā tāvad eva mahāpaṭhavi kampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse anāgate buddhassa bhagavato asadiso mahāthūpo bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. aham eva karomi bhante 'ti. alaṃ mahārāja, tumhākaṃ aññaṃ bahuṃ kammaṃ atthi, tumhākaṃ pana nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhayo nāma rājā kāressatīti. atha rājā sace bhante mayhaṃ nattā karissati kataṃ yeva mayā 'ti dvādasahatthaṃ pāsānatthambhaṃ āharāpetvā Devānampiyatissarañño nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhayo nāma imasmim padese thūpaṃ karotū 'ti likhāpetvā patitthāpetvā theram pucchi: patitthitam nu kho bhante Tambapaṇṇidīpe sāsanan ti. patitthitam mahārāja sāsanaṃ, mūlāni pan' assa na tāva otarantīti. kadā pana bhante mūlāni otinṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. yadā mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpe jāto dārako Tambapaṇṇidīpe pabbajitvā Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi yeva vinayaṃ ugghetvā Tambapaṇṇidīpe vācessati, tadā sāsanaṃ mūlāni otinṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhū 'ti. atthi mahārāja Arittho bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmim kamme.

kiṃ mayā ettha bhante kâtabban ti. maṇḍapaṃ mahârâja kâtum vaṭṭatīti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ Meghavannañbhayassa amaccassa parivenaṭṭhâne mahâsaṃgîtikâle Ajâtasattumahârâjena katamaṇḍapâkâraṃ râjânubhâvena maṇḍapaṃ kârâpetvâ sabbatâlâvacare sakasakasippe payojetvâ sâsanassa mûlâni otarantâni passissâmīti anekapurisasahassaparivuto Thûpârâmaṃ anupatto. tena kho pana samayena Thûpârâme aṭṭhasaṭṭhi bhikkhusahassâni sannipatiṃsu. Mahâmahindattherassa âsanam dakkhiṇâbhimukham paññattam hoti, Mahâariṭṭhattherassa dhammâsanam uttarâbhimukham paññattam hoti. atha kho Mahâariṭṭhatthero Mahindattherena ajjhittṭho attano anurûpena pattânukkamena dhammâsane nisīdi. Mahindattherapamukhâ aṭṭhasaṭṭhi mahattherâ dhammâsanam parivâretvâ nisīdiṃsu. rañño pi kanittṭhabhâtâ Mattâbhayatthero nâma dhuraggâho hutvâ vinayam gaṇhissâmīti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Mahâariṭṭhattherassa dhammâsanam eva parivâretvâ nisīdi. avasesâpi bhikkhû sarâjjikâ ca parisâ attano attano pattâsane nisīdiṃsu. athâyasmâ Mahâariṭṭhatthero tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Verañjâyam viharati Nalerupucimandamûle 'ti vinayanidânam abhâsi. bhâsite ca panâyasmatâ Ariṭṭhattherena vinayanidâne âkâsam mahâviravitam¹ viravi, akâlavijjullatâ nicchariṃsu, devatâ sadhukâraṃ adamsu, mahâpaṭṭhavi udakapariyantam katvâ saṃkampi. evam anekesu pâṭihâriyesu vattamânesu âyasmâ Ariṭṭhatthero Mahâmahindattherapamukhehi aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyâ paccekagaṇihi khîṇâsavamahâtherehi tadaññehi ca aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahasseehi bhikkhûhi parivuto paṭhamakattikapavâraṇadivase Thûpârâmavihâramajjhe satthu karuṇâguṇaparidîpakam bhagavato anusittṭhikârânam² kâyakammavacikammavipphanditavinayanam Vinayapaṭakam³ pakâsesi pakâsetvâ ca yâvatâyukam tiṭṭhamâno bahunnam vâcetvâ bahunnam hadaye patittṭhâpetvâ anupâdisesâya nibbânadhâtuyâ parinibbâyi. te pi kho Mahâmahindattherapamukhâ tasmim samâgame

aṭṭhasaṭṭhi mahâtherâ dhuraggâhâ samâgatâ
paccekagaṇino sabbe dhammarâjassa sâvakâ |

¹ âkâsam mahâviravitam D, âkâse mahâviravam E. ² anusattṭhikârânam D, anusittṭhikârânam E. ³ E omits vinayapaṭakam.

khīṇāsavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā
 uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rājino.|
 ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahiṃ imaṃ
 jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyimsu mahesayo.|

tesaṃ parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesaṃ therānaṃ
 antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasūmana-Dīghasumanādayo ca Ma-
 hāriṭṭhattherassa antevāsikā antevāsikānaṃ antevāsikā ca
 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imaṃ Vinaya-
 piṭakaṃ yāva ajjatanā ānesuṃ.

tena vuttaṃ : tatiyasamgahato pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dīpaṃ
 Mahindādīhi ābhaṭaṃ. Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālaṃ
 Ariṭṭhattherādīhi ābhaṭaṃ, tato yāva ajjatanā tesaṃ yeva ante-
 vāsikaparamparābhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhaṭan ti.

END OF VOL. III.